Treatifes writ by the same Author, most of them mentioned in the following Discourses; which will be speedily published.

A Character of the present Set of Wits in this Island.

A Panegyrical Essay upon the Number

THREE.

A Differtation upon the principal Produ-

Lectures upon a Dissection of Human Na-

ture.

A Panegyrick upon the World.

An Analytical Discourse upon Zeal, Historitheo-physi-logically considered.

A general History of Ears.

A modest Defence of the Proceedings of the Rabble in all Ages.

A Description of the Kingdom of Absur-

dities.

A Voyage into England, by a Person of Quality in Terra Australis incognita, tranflated from the Original.

A Critical Essay upon the Art of Canting, Philosophically, Physically, and Musically con-

fidered.

Paul.

TALE

TUB.

Written for the Universal Improvement of Mankind.

Dia multumque defideratum.

An ACCOUNT of a

R A T T E I

ATTE L

Antient and Modern BOOKS in St. James's Library.

Basima eacabasa eanaa irraurista, diarba da caeotaba fobor camelanthi. Iren. Lib. r. C. 18.

Insignemque mes capiti petere inde corenam, Unde prins nulli velarunt sempera Musa. Lucret.

The Third Edition Corrected.

LONDON: Printed for John Nutt, near Stationers. Hall. MDCCIV.

By. Dean Swift

Solom M io made o J Action Comments Le Jan Ma Mall Contact The South The South collection with the telephone and a second i. 156-19 reported the thought to the problem isall with the terospy said \$ 2000, Beattraile, possible of The state of the s Takings - same The state of the s Commence of the second second one of Borotal American mentioned indicate frame esterate Translational Confession of the confess many and the second of the second sec WEDNERS !

H

fi

g

fr

I

in

to

th

th

m

St

do

th

Baul.

To The Right Honourable, J O H N Lord S O M M E R S.

My LORD,

HO' the Author has written a large Dedication, yet That being address'd to a Prince, whom I am never likely to have the Honor of being known to; A Person, befides, as far as I can observe, not at all regarded, or thought on by any of our prefent Writers; And, I being wholly free from that Slavery, which Bookfellers usually lye under, to the Caprices of Authors; I think it a wife Piece of Presumption, to inscribe these Papers to your Lordship, and to implore your Lordship's Protection of them. God and your Lordship know their Faults, and their Merits; for as to my own Particular, 1 am altogether a Stranger to the Matter; And, tho' every Body elfe should be equally ignorant, I do not fear the Sale of the Book, at all the worse, upon that Score. Your Lordfhip's A 3

ship's Name on the Front, in Capital Lerters, will at any time get off one Edition: Neither would I desire any other Help, to grow an Alderman, than a Patent for the sole Priviledge of Dedicating to your Lord-

oj

ship.

I should now, in right of a Dedicator, give your Lordship a List of your own Virtues, and, at the same time, be very unwilling to offend your Modesty; But, chiefly, I should celebrate your Liberality towards Men of great Parts and small Fortunes, and give you broad Hints, that I mean my felf. And, I was just going on in the usual Method, to peruse a hundred or two of Dedications, and transcribe an Abstract, to be applied to your Lordship; But, I was diverted by a certain Accident. For, upon the Covers of these Papers, I casually observed written in large Letters, the two following Words, DETUR DIGNISSIMO; which, for ought I knew, might contain some important Meaning. But, it unluckily fell out, that none of the Authors I employ, understood Latin (tho' I have them often in pay, to translate out of that Language) I was therefore compelled to have recourse to the Curate of our Parish, who Englished it thus, Let it be given to the Worthieft; And his Comment was, that the Author meant, his

e

r,

r-|-

y,

ds

nd

if. le-

e-

be

di-

on fer•

W.

ain

kily loy,

ften

ge)

urse

hed And

ant,

his

his Work should be dedicated to the sublimest Genius of the Age, for Wit, Learning, Judgment, Eloquence and Wisdom. I call'd at a Poet's Chamber (who works for my Shop) in an Alley hard by, shewed him the Translation, and desired his Opinion, who it was that the Author could mean: He told me, after some Confideration, that Vanity was a Thing he abhorr'd; but by the Description, he thought Himself to be the Person aimed at; And, at the same time, he very kindly offer'd his own Assistance gratis, towards penning a Dedication to Himself. I defired him, however, to give a fecond Guess; Why then, said he, It must be I, or my Lord Sommers. From thence I went to feveral other Wits of my Acquaintance, with no small Hazard and Weariness to my Person, from a prodigious Number of dark, winding Stairs; But found them all in the fame Story, both of your Lordship and themselves. Now, your Lordship is to understand, that this Proceeding was not of my own Invention; For, I have somewhere heard, it is a Maxim, that those, to whom every Body allows the second Place, have an undoubted Title to the First.

This infallibly convinced me, that your Lordship was the Person intended by the Author. But, being very unacquainted

in the Style and Form of Dedications, I employ'd those Wits aforesaid, to furnish me with Hints and Materials, towards a Panegyrick upon your Lordship's Virtues.

In two Days, they brought me ten Sheets of Paper, fill'd up on every Side. fwore to me, that they had ranfack'd whatever could be found in the Characters of Socrates, Arifides, Epaminondas, Cato, Tully, Atticus, and other hard Names, which I cannot now recollect. However, I have Reafon to believe, they imposed upon my Ignorance, because, when I came to read over their Collections, there was not a Syllable there, but, what I and every body else knew as well as themselves: Therefore, I grievously suspect a Cheat; and, that these Authors of mine, stole and transcribed every Word, from the universal Report of Mankind. So that I look upon my felf, as fifty Shillings out of Pocket, to no manner of Purpose.

(

t

3

IF, by altering the Title, I could make the same Materials serve for another Dedication (as my Betters have done) it would help to make up my Los: But, I have made feveral Persons, dip here and there in those Papers, and before they read three Lines, they have all affured me, plainly, that they cannot possibly be applied to any Person

besides your Lordship.

l expected, indeed, to have heard of your Lordship's Bravery, at the Head of an Army; Of your undaunted Courage, in mounting a Breach, or scaling a Wall; Or, to have had your Pedigree trac'd in a Lineal Descent from the House of Austria; Or, of your wonderful Talent at Dress and Dancing; Or, your Profound Knowledge in Algebra, Metaphyficks, and the Oriental Tongues: But to ply the World with an old beaten Story of your Wit, and Eloquence, and Learning, and Wisdom, and Justice, and Politeness, and Candor, and Evenness of Temper in all Scenes of Life; Of that great Discernment in Discovering, and Readiness in Favouring deserving Men; with forty other common Topicks: I confess, I have neither Confcience, nor Countenance to do it. Because, there is no Virtue, either of a Publick or Private Life, which some Circumstances of your own, have not often produced upon the Stage of the World; And those few, which for want of Occasions to exert them, might otherwise have pass'd unseen or unobserved by your Friends, your Enemies have at length brought to Light.

'Tis true, I should be very loth, the Bright Example of your Lordship's Virtues should be lost to After-Ages, both for their sake and your own; but chiefly, because

e e s, y

1

they

they will be so very necessary to adorn the History of a late Reign; And That is another Reason, why I would forbear to make a Recital of them here; Because, I have been told by Wise Men, that as Dedications have run for some Years past, a good Historian will not be apt to have Recourse thither, in search of Characters.

THERE is one Point, wherein I think we Dedicators would do well to change our Measures; I mean, instead of running on fo far, upon the Praise of our Patron's Liberality, to spend a Word or two, in admiring their Patience. I can put no greater Compliment on your Lordship's, that by giving you so ample an Occasion to exercise it at present. Tho', perhaps, I shall not be apt to reckon much Merit to your Lordship upon that Score, who having been formerly used to tedious Harangues, and sometimes, to as little Purpole, will be the readier to pardon this, especially, when it is offered by one, who is with all Respect and Veneration.

My LORD,

Tour Lordship's most Obedient, and most Faithful Servant,

The Bookseller.

THE

P

olo

me

ha

upg

tio

reir the

can Pat

Epistle Dedicatory,

TO

His Royal Highness

PRINCE POSTERITY.

SIR,

HERE present Tour Highness with the Fruits of a very sew leisure Hours, stollen from the short Intervals of a World of Business, and of an Employment quite alien from such Amusements as this: The poor Production of that Resuse of Time which has lain heavy upon my Hands, during a long Prorogation of Parliament, a great Dearth of Forein News, and a tedious Fit of rainy Weather: For which, and other Reasons, it cannot chuse extreamely to deserve such a Patronage as that of Tour Highness, whose

numberless Virtues in so few Years, make the World look upon You as the future Example to all Princes: For altho' Tour Highness is hardly got clear of Infancy, yet has the universal learned World already resolved upon appealing to Your future Dictates with the lowest and most resignned Submission; Fate having decreed You fole Arbiter of the Productions of human Wit, in this polite and most accomplish'd Methinks, the Numer of Appellants were enough to shock and startle any Judge of a Genius less unlimited than Yours: But in order to prevent such glorious Tryals, the Person (it seems) to whose Care the Education of Tour Highnels is committed, has resolved (as I am told) to keep you in almost an universal Ignorance of our Studies, which it is Your inherent Birth-right to inspect.

It is amazing to me, that this Person should have Assurance in the face of the Sun, to go about persuading Tour High ness, that our Age is almost wholly illiterate, and has hardly produced one Witter upon any Subject. I know very well that when Tour Highness shall come to riper Years, and have gone thro the Learn

ing

tl

p

1

a

a

0

m

Ti

2

ne

W

W

the

w

for

H

co

cai

to

Ar

the

e

re

17

et

hy

re

n.

Du

an'd

el.

ny an

0.

to

rh.

m

Cal

ur

for

Ehe

gh

Hi

Vri

ell

rn

in

ing of Antiquity, you will be too curious to neglect enquiring into the Authors of the very age before You; And to think that this Infolent, in the Account he is preparing for Your View, designs to reduce them to a Number so insignificant as I am ashamed to mention; it moves my Zeal and my Spleen for the Honor and Interest of our vast flourishing Body, as well as of my self, for whom I know by long Experience, he has professed and still continues a peculiar Malice.

'Tis not unlikely, that when Tour Highness will one Day peruse what I am now writing, You may be ready to exposulate with Your Governour upon the Credit of what I here affirm, and command Him to thew You some of our Productions. To which he will answer, (for I am well informed of his Deligns) by asking Tour Highness, where they are? and what is become of them? and pretend it a Demonfration that there never were any, because they are not then to be found: Not to be found! Who has millaid them? Are they funk in the Abyls of Things? Tis certain, that in their own Nature they were light enough to swim upon the B 2 Surface

A

tl ly

n

0

m

N

N

in

di

L

of

hi

fu

is

I

ne

OI

bu

VC

of A

CO

POW

Surface for all Eternity: Therefore the Fault is in Him, who tied Weights so heavy to their Heels, as to depress them to the Center. Is their very Essence destroyed? Who has annihilated them? Were they drowned by Purges or martyred by Pipes? Who administred them to the Posteriors of — But that it may no longer be a Doubt with Tour Highness, who is to be the Author of this universal Ruin; I befeech You to observe that large and terrible Scythe which Your Governour affects to bear continually about him. Be pleased to remark the Length and Strength, the Sharpness and Hardness of his Nails and Teeth: Consider his baneful abominable Breath, Enemy to Life and Matter, infectious and corrupting: And then reflect whether it be possible for any mortal Ink and Paper of this Generation to make a fuitable Resistance. Oh, that Tour Highnels would one day resolve to disarm this Usurping Maitre de Palais, of his furious Engines, and bring Your Empire hors du Page.

Methods of Tyranny and Destruction, which Your Governour is pleased to practise

he

vy

he

12

ey

5 ?

ors

2

be

oe-

er.

Cts ed

he

nd

ble

feect

nk

e a

gh.

his

ous

da

era

on,

ora-

tife

ctife upon this Occasion. His inveterate Malice is such to the Writings of our Age, that of several Thousands produced yearly from this renowned City, before the next Revolution of the Sun, there is not one to be heard of: Unhappy Infants, many of them barbaroufly destroyed, before they have so much as learnt their Mother-Tongue to beg for Pity. Some he stifles in their Cradles, others he frights into Convultions, whereof they suddenly die; Some he flays alive, others he tears Limb from Limb, Great Numbers are offered to Moloch, and the rest tainted by his Breath, die of a languishing Confumption.

Bur the Concern I have most at Heart, is for our Corporation of Poets, from whom I am preparing a Petition to Your Highness, to be subscribed with the Names of one hundred thirty fix of the first Rate, but whose immortal Productions are never likely to reach your Eyes, tho' each of them is now an humble and an earnest Appellant for the Laurel, and has large comely Volumes ready to shew for a Support to his Pretensions. The never-dying Works of these illustrious Persons, Your

B 3

Governour.

Governour, Sir, has devoted to unavoidable Death, and Tour Highness is to be made believe, that our Age has never arrived at the Honor to produce one single Poet.

po

of

H

do

en Be

M

P

la

dà

lit

fa

pa ar

ge

b

u

fd

t

F

tl

th

a

C

ft.

m

b

11

a

We confess Immortality to be a great and powerful Goddess, but in vain we offer up to her our Devotions and our Sacrifices, if Tour Highness's Governour, who has usurped the Priesthood, must by an unparallell'd Ambition and Avarice, wholly intercept and devour them.

To affirm that our Age is altogether Unlearned, and devoid of Writers in any kind, seems to be an Assertion so bold and fo falle, that I have been sometime thinking, the contrary may almost be proved by uncontroulable Demonstration. true indeed, that altho' their Numbers be valt, and their Productions numerous in proportion, yet are they hurry'd so hastily off the Scene, that they escape our Memory, and delude our Sight. first thought of this Address, I had prepared a copious List of Titles to present Four Highness as an undisputed Argument for what I affirm. The Originals were posted Matter de d

•

0

r-

e

at re

a-

10

nly

er

ny nd

k.

b:

lis

be

in

(ti-

1e-

1

re-

ent

ent

ere

ted

posted fresh upon all Gates and Corpers of Streets; but returning in a very few Hours to take a Review, they were all torn down; and fresh ones in their Places: I enquired after them among Readers and Booksellers, but I enquired in vain, the Memorial of them was lost among Men, their Place was no more to be found; and I was laugh'd to scorn, for a Clown and a Pedam, devoid of all Tafte and Refinement, little versed in the Course of present Affairs, and that knew nothing of what had pass'd in the best Companies of Court and Town. So that I can only avow in general to Your Highness, that we do abound in Learning and Wit; but to fix upon Particulars, is a Task too slippery for my flender Abilities. If I should venture in a windy Day, to affirm to Tour Highnels, that there is a large Cloud near the Horizon in the Form of a Bear, another in the Zenith with the Head of an Afs, a third to the Westward with Claws like a Dragon; and Tour Highness should in a few Minutes think fit to examine the Truth; 'tis certain, they would be all changed in Figure and Polition, new ones would arise, and all we cou'd agree upon, would be, that Clouds there were, were, but that I was grofly mistaken in the Zoography and Topography of them.

BUT Your Governour, perhaps, may still insist, and put the Question: What is then become of those immense Bales of Paper, which must needs have been employ'd in such Numbers of Books? Can these also be wholly annihilate, and so of a fudden as I pretend? What shall I say in return of so invidious an Objection? It ill besits the Distance between Tour Highness and Me, to send You for ocular Conviction to a Jakes or an Oven; to the Windows of a Bandy-House, or to a sordid Lanthorn. Books like Men their Authors have no more than one Way of coming into the World, but there are ten Thousand to go out of it, and return no more.

I profess to Tour Highness in the Integrity of my Heart, that what I am going to say is literally true this Minute I am writing: What Revolutions may happen before it shall be ready for Your Perusal, I can by no means warrant; However, I beg You to accept it as a Specimen of our Learning, our Politeness and

our

Ol

Wad

70

W

6

fo

T

is

n

W

(

2

W

a

b

V

n

a

n

a

8

ŀ

I

ſ

f

1

f

7

t

•

2

f

1

0

· .

I

-

-

f

r

our Wit. I do therefore affirm upon the Word of a fincere Man, that there is now actually in being, a certain Poet called John Dryden, whose Translation of Virgil. was lately printed in a large Folio, well bound, and if diligent search were made, for ought I know, is yet to be seen. There is another call'd Nahum Tate, who is ready to make Oath that he has caused may Rheams of Verse to be published. whereof both himself and his Bookseller (if lawfully required) can still produce authentick Copies, and therefore wonders why the World is pleased to make such a Secret of it. There is a Third, known by the Name of Tom Durfey, a Poet of a vast Comprehension, an universal Genius, and most profound Learning. There are also one Mr. Rymer, and one Mr. Dennis, most profound Criticks. There is a Perfon styled Dr. B--tl--y, who has wrote near a thousand Pages of immense Erudition, giving a full and true Account of a certain Squable of wonderful Importance between himself and a Bookseller: He is a Writer of infinite Wit and Humour; no Man raillyes with a better Grace, and in more sprightful Turns. Further, I avow to Tour Highness, that with these Eyes I have beheld held the Person of William W--tt--n, B.D. who has written a good fizeable Volume against a Friend of Tour Governour (from whom, alas! he must therefore look for little Favour) in a most gentlemanly Stile, adorned with utmost Politeness and Civility; replete with Discoveries equally valuable for their Novelty and Use: and embellish'd with Traits of Wit so poignant and so apposite, that he is a worthy Yokemate to his fore-mentioned Friend.

V

a

1

I

Why should I go upon farther Particulars, which might fill a Volume with the just Elogies of my cotemporary Brethren? I shall bequeath this Piece of Justice to a larger Work: wherein I intend to write a Character of the present Set of Wits in our Nation: Their Persons I shall describe particularly, and at Length, their Genius and Understandings in Mignature.

In the mean time, I do here make bold to present Tour Highness with a faithful Abstract drawn from the Universal Body of all Arts and Sciences, intended wholly for Your Service and Instruction: Nor do I doubt in the least, but Tour Highness will peruse

peruse it as carefully, and make as considerable Improvements, as other young Princes have already done by the many Volumes of late Years written for a Help to their Studies.

THAT Tour Highness may advance in Wisdom and Virtue, as well as Years, and at last out-shine all Your Royal Ancestors, shall be the daily Prayer of,

SIR.

Decemb.

)

10

m

10

e, i-

a-

n.

nt

C.

tith

c-

uid

of all ir

ld ul ly

ly

do ill ise 1697.

Tour Highness's

Most devoted, &c.

THE

PRINCE POSTERITY. IN

perufe it as carefully, and make as confidencedle improvements as east coups without large already done by the many Volumes of large Years written for a limp to their Studies.

THAT low Abelues may advance in wildow and Virtue, as well as Venta, and at last curfuine all Your Royal Au chors, that be the darly-Prayer of.

.11 7

Decemb 1637. I fonds

t

1

1

I

C

V

V

Als freezes Est.

HIL

THE

PREFACE.

HE Wits of the present Age being so very numerous and penetrating, it seems, the Grandees of Church and State begin to fall under horrible Apprehensions, lest these Gentlemen during the Intervals of a long Peace, should find leisure to pick Holes in the weak fides of Religion and Government. To prevent which, there has been much Thought employ'd of late upon certain Projects for taking off the Force, and Edge of those formidable Enquirers, from canvassing and reasoning upon such delicate Points. They have at length fixed upon one, which will require some Time as well as Cost, to perfect. Mean while, the Danger hourly increasing, by new Levies of Wits all appointed (as there is Reason to fear) with Pen. Ink, and Paper, which may at an hour's Warning be drawn out into Pamphlets, and other Offensive Weapons, ready for immediate Execution:

the

by

in

W

en

th

fe

P

in

OR

r

t

t

1 1

It was judged of absolute necessity, that fome present Expedient be thought on, till the main Design can be brought to Ma-To this End, at a Grand Committee, some Days ago, this important Discovery was made by a certain curious and refined Observer; That Sea-men have a Custom when they meet a Whale, to fling him out an empty Tub, by way of Amusement, to divert him from laying violent Hands upon the Ship. This Parable was immediately mythologizid: The Whale was interpreted to be Hobs's Leviathan, which toffes and plays with all other Schemes of Religion and Government, whereof a great many are hollow, and dry, and empty, and noify, and wooden, and given to Rotation. This is the Leviathan from whence the terrible Wits of our Age are said to borrow their Weapons. The Ship in danger, is easily understood to be its old Antitype the Commonwealth. But, how to analize the Tab, was a Matter of Difficulty; when after long Enquiry and Debate, the literal Meaning was preferved: And it was decreed, that in order to prevent thefe Leviathans from toffing and sporting with the Commonwealth, (which of it felf is too apt to fluctuate) they should be diverted from that Game by a Tale of a Tab. And my Genius being conceived to lye not unhappily that way, I had the Honor done me to be engaged in the Performance.

d

a

00

S

le

ı,

t.

d

1,

.

of

Ŝ.

d

b.

t-

y

6-

g

h,

y

This is the sole Design in publishing the following Treatise, which I hope will serve for an Interim of some Months to employ those unquier Spirits, till the perfecting of that great Work: into the Secret of which, it is reasonable the courteous Reader should have some little Light.

IT is intended that a large Academy be erected, capable of containing nine thoufand feven hundred forty and three Perfons; which by modest Computation is reckoned to be pretty near the current Number of Wits in this Island. These are to be disposed into the several Schools of this Academy, and there pursue those Studies to which their Genius most inclines them. The Undertaker himself will publish his Proposals with all convenient speed, to which I shall refer the curious Reader, for a more particular Account, mentioning at present only a few of the principal Schools. There is, first, a large Pedara-Hick

Bra

Pai

nd

ha

of S

bbl

ehe

by

ed,

Mo

uff

hi

ng.

rve

or a

by

tion

ts

ma

ber

ull

he

on

bas

ha

Par

der

OW

stick School, with French and Italian Masters. There is also, the Spelling School,
a very spacious Building: The School of
Looking-Glass: The School of Swearing:
the School of Criticks: The School of
Salivation: The School of Hobby-Horses:
The School of Poetry: The School of Tops:
The School of Spleen: The School of Gaming: with many others too tedious to recount. No Person to be admitted Member
into any of these Schools, without an Attestation under two sufficient Persons Hands,
certifying him to be a Wit.

But, to return. I am sufficiently instructed in the principal Duty of a Preface, if my Genius were capable of arriving at it. Thrice have I forced my Imagination to make the Tour of my Invention, and thrice it has returned empty; the latter having been wholly drained by the following Treatife. Not so, my more successful Brethren the Moderns, who will by no means let slip a Preface or Dedicarion, without some notable distinguishing Stroke, to surprize the Reader at the Entry, and kindle a wonderful Expectation of what is to enfue. Such was that of a most ingenious Poet, who solliciting his Brain

Brain for fomething new, compared himfelf to the Hangman, and his Patron to the

Patient: This was * Infigne, recens, indictum ore alio. When I went thro' that necessary and noble † Course of Study, I had the Happiness to

* Hor.

† Reading Prefaces, &c.

observe many such egregious Touthes, which I shall not injure the Authors by transplanting: Because I have remarked, that nothing is so very tender as a Modern Piece of Wit, and which is apt to fuffer so much in the Carriage. Some hings are extreamly witty to day, or fasting, or in this Place, or at eight a Glock, or over a Bottle, or Spoke by Mr. Whatdicall'um, or in a Summer's Morning: Any of which, by the smallest Transposal or Misapplication, is utterly annihilate. Thus, Wit has ts Walks and Purlieus, out of which it may not stray the breadth of a Hair, upon peril of being loft. The Moderns have artully fixed this Mercury, and reduced it to he Circumstances of Time, Place and Peron. Such a Jest there is, that will not pass out of Convent Garden; and such a one, hat is no where intelligible but at Hide-Park Corner. Now, tho it sometimestenlerly affects me to confider, that all the owardly Passages I shall deliver in the fol-

t

0

e

-

1

-

g

-

n

2

is

n

C lowing

le

T

re

kn

m

ra

nu

Ph

No

im

lor

ge

me

pre

thi lat

der

pre

gai

laci

Cu wh

mo cor

ac

beg

cer

lowing Treatife, will grow quite out of date and relish with the first shifting of the present Scene; yet I must need subscribe to the Justice of this Proceeding: because, I cannot imagine why we should be at Expence to furnish Wit for succeeding Ages, when the former have made no fort of Provision for ours; wherein I speak the Sentiment of the very newest, and consequently the most Orthodox Refiners, as well as my own. However, being extreamly follicitous, that every accomplished Person who has got into the Taste of Wit calculated for this present Month of August 1697, should descend to the very bottom of all the Sublime throughout this Treatife; I hold it fit to lay down this general Maxim. Whatever Reader desires to have a thorow Comprehension of an Author's Thoughts, cannot take a better Methad, than by putting himself into the Gircumstances and Posture of Life, that the Writer was in, upon every important Paffage as it flowed from his Pen; For this will introduce a Parity and first Correspondence of Idea's between the Reader and the Author. Now, to affift the diligent Reader in so delicate an Affair, as far as brevity will permit, I have recollected, owwo!

1

of

9-

ld

d-

10

ak

n-

as

X-

fh-

of

of

ry his

ge-

res

Au-

v.e.

the

the

Paf

this

rre-

der

ili-

as ol-

red,

lected, that the shrewdest Pieces of this Treatife, were conceived in Bed, in a Garret: At other times (for a Reason best known to my felf) I thought fit to sharpen my Invention with Hunger; and in general, the whole Work was begun, continued, and ended, under a long Course of Physick, and a great want of Money. Now, I do affirm, it will be absolutely impossible for the candid Peruser to go along with me in a great many bright Pallages, unless upon the several Difficulties emergent, he will please to capacitate prepare himself by these Directions. And this I lay down as my principal Postalatum.

BECAUSE I have profess'd to be a most devoted Servant of all Modern Forms: I apprehend some curious Wit may object against me, for proceeding thus far in a Preface, without declaiming, according to the Custom, against the Multitude of Writers, whereof the whole Multitude of Writers most reasonably complains. I am just come from perusing some hundreds of Prefaces, wherein the Authors do at the very beginning address the gentle Reader concerning this enormous Grievance. Of these

I have preserved a few Examples, and shall set them down as near as my Memory has been able to retain them.

One begins thus;

For a Man to Set up for a Writer, when the Press Swarms with, &c.

Another;

The Tax upon Paper does not lessen the Number of Scriblers, who daily pester, &c.

Another;

When every little Would be-wit takes Pen in hand, 'tis in vain to enter the Lists, &c.

Another;

To observe what Trash the Press swarms with, &c.

Another;

SIR. It is meerly in Obedience to you Commands that I venture into the Publick for who upon a less Consideration would be of a Party with such a Rabble of Scribblers, &c.

NOW

D

1

Win

in Se

Jui fer no

tho

fev

tel

dra

the

in i Loi

g00

who

thei nest

We long

for

Der

the

ld

y

en

m.

Pen

c.

ick

WC

NOW, I have two Words in my own Defence, against this Objection. First: I am far from granting the Number of Writers, a Nuisance to our Nation, having strenuously maintained the contrary in several Parts of the following Discourse. Secondly: I do not well understand the Justice of this Proceeding, because I observe many of these polite Prefaces, to be not only from the same Hand, but from those who are most voluminous in their several Productions. Upon which I shall tell the Reader a short Tale.

A Mountebank in Leicester-Fields had drawn a huge Assembly about him. Among the rest, a fat unweildy Fellow, half stifled in the Press, would be every fit crying out, Lord! what a filthy Crowd is here; Pray, good People, give way a little; Bless me! rms what a Devil has rak'd this Rabble together: Z----ds, what squeezing is this! Honest Friend, remove your Elbow. At last a Weaver that stood next him could hold no your longer: A Plague confound you (said he) for an over-grown Sloven; and who (in the d b Devil's Name) I wonder, helps to make up crib the Crowd half so much as your self? Don't

you consider (with a Pox) that you take up more room with that Carcass than any five here? Is not the Place as free for us as for you? Bring you own Guts to a reasonable Compass (and be d---n'd) and then I'll engage we shall have room enough for us all.

THERE are certain common Privileges of a Writer, the Benefit whereof, I hope ing there will be no Reason to doubt; parti- wh culary, that where I am not understood, rep it shall be concluded, that something very useful and profound is coucht underneath; And again, that whatever Word or Sen-than tence is printed in a different Character, Dist shall be judged to contain something ex- mix traordinary either of Wit or Sublime.

A S for the Liberty I have thought fit ferr to take of praising my felf, upon some Oc- at t casions or none; I am sure it will need no read Excuse, if a Multitude of great Examples the be allowed sufficient Authority: For it is from here to be noted, that Praise was originally Per a Pension paid by the World: but the Mo- of I derns finding the Trouble and Charge too wel great in collecting it, have lately bought For out the Fee-Simple; since which time, the the Right of Presentation is wholly in our as selves. For this Reason it is, that when

an

an

a C

his

the

whi

Ma her

Enc

"

tak gin up

ve

ble

en-

ges

ery

hen

an

an Author makes his own Elogy he uses a certain form to declare and infift upon for his Title, which is commonly in these or the like Words, I speak without Vanity; which I think plainly shews it to be a Matter of Right and Justice. Now, I do here once for all declare, that in every Encounter of this Nature, thro' the followope ling Treatise, the Form aforesaid is imply'd; rti- which I mention, to save the Trouble of od, repeating it on so many Occasions.

th: 'T I S a great Ease to my Conscience enthat I have writ so elaborate and useful a ter, Discourse without one grain of Satyr interex mixt; which is the sole Point wherein I have taken leave to diffent from the famous Originals of our Age and Country. I have obfit serv'd some Satyrists to use the Publick much Oc. at the Rate that Pedants do a naughty Boy no ready Hors'd for Discipline: First expostulate oles the Case, then plead the Necessity of the Rod, it is from greatProvocations, and conclude every ally Period with a Lash. Now, if I know any thing Mo- of Mankind, these Gentlemen might very too well spare their Reproof and Correction: ght For there is not through all Nature anothe ther so callous and insensible a Member our as the World's Posteriors, whether you apply

ar

th

ar

th

th

for

H

Bi

Pa

Ea

On N

an

ter

th

L

Pr

di

ru

no of

de

ing

gy

ply to it the Toe or the Birch. Befides, most of our late Satyrists seem to lye under a sort of Mistake, that because Nettles have the Prerogative to Sting, therefore all other Weeds must do so too. 1 make not this Comparison out of the least Design to detract from the worthy Writers; For it is well known among Mytho. logists, that Weeds have the Preeminence over all other Vegetables; and therefore the first Monarch of this Island, whose Taste and Judgment were so acute and refined, did very wifely root out the Roses from the Collar of the Order, and plant the Thiftles in their stead, as the nobler Flower of the two. For which Realon it is conjectured by profounder Antiquaries, that the Satyrical Itch, so prevalent in this Part of our Island, was first brought among us from beyond the Tweed. Here may it long flourish and abound; May it survive and neglect the Scorn of the World, with as much Ease and Contempt as the World is insensible to the Lashes of it. May their own Dullness, or that of their Party, be no Discouragement for the Authors to proceed; but let them remember, it is with Wits as with Razors, which are never so apt to cut those they are

are employ'd on, as when they have lest their Edge. Besides, those whose Teeth are too rotten to bite, are best of all others qualified to revenge that Desect with their Breath.

1

1-

e:e

e

(e

e. es

nt

er

it

12-

nt

ht

ere

it he

npt

hes

hat

for

re-

ors,

are

I am not like other Men, to envy or undervalue the Talents I cannot reach; for which Reason I must needs bear a true Honor to this large eminent Sect of our British Writers. And I hope, this little Panegyrick will not be offensive to their Ears, fince it has the Advantage of being only defigned for themselves. Indeed. Nature her felf has taken Order, that Fame and Honor should be purchased at a better Penyworth by Satyr, than by any other Productions of the Brain; the World being soonest provoked to Praise by Lashes, as Men are to Love, There is a Problem in an ancient Author, why Dedications, and other Bundles of Flattery run all upon stale musty Topicks, without the smallest Tincture of any thing New; not only to the torment and nauseating of the Christian Reader, but (if not suddenly prevented) to the universal spreading of that pestilent Disease, the Lethargy, in this Island: Whereas, there is very little little Satyr which has not fomething in it untouch'd before. The Defects of the former are usually imputed to the want of Invention among those who are Dealers in that kind: But, I think, with a great deal of Injustice; the Solution being easie and natural. For, the Materials of Panegyrick being very few in Number, have been long fince exhausted: For, as Health is but one Thing, and has been always the same, whereas Diseases are by thousands, besides new and daily Additions: So, all the Virtues that have been ever in Mankind, are to be counted upon a few Fingers, but his Follies and Vices are innumerable, and Time adds hourly to the Heap. Now, the utmost a poor Poet can do, is to get by heart a List of the Cardinal Virtues, and deal them with his utmost Liberality to his Hero or his Patron: He may ring the Changes as far as it will go, and vary his Phrase till he has talk'd * Plutarch. Iy finds, it is all * Pork, with

ly finds, it is all * Pork, with a little variety of Sawce: For there is no inventing Terms of Art beyond our Idea's; and when Idea's are exhausted, Terms of

Art must be so too.

BUT,

W

ye

fu:

alv

th

fer

Er

th

fin

ne

cv

un

re

th

W

ir.

re

th

Po

tic

th

PU

th

I

BUT, tho' the Matter for Panegyrick were as fruitful as the Topicks of Satyr, yet would it not be hard to find out a sufficient Reason, why the latter will be alway better received than the first. For, this being bestowed only upon one or a few Persons at a time, is sure to raise Envy, and consequently ill Words from the rest, who have no share in the Blesfing: But Satyr being levelled at all, is never refented for an offence by any, fince every individual Person makes bold to understand it of others, and very wisely removes his particular Part of the Burthen upon the Shoulders of the World, which are broad enough, and able to bear To this purpose, I have sometimes reslected upon the Disserence between Athens and England with respect to the Point before us. In the At-* Vid. Xenoph. tick * Commonwealth, it was the Priviledge and Birth-right of every Citizen and Poet, to rail aloud and in publick, or to expose upon the Stage by Name, any Person they pleased, tho' of the greatest Figure, whether a Creon, an Hyperbolus, an Alcibiades, or a Demosthenes :

S

h

0

25

CT

ba

ri

hi

pa

fh

pı

th

H

of

fo

g

lo

h

in

tle

I

CU

So

fe:

ar

pel:

nes: But on the other side, the least reflecting Word let fall against the People in general, was immediately caught up, and revenged upon the Authors, however confiderable for their Quality or their Merits. Whereas, in England it is just the Reverse of all this. Here, you may securely display your utmost Rhetorick a-gainst Mankind, in the Face of the World; tell them, " That all are gone astray; " That there is none that doth good, no not " one; That we live in the very Dregs of " Time; That Knavery and Atheism are " Epidemick as the Pox; That Honesty " is fled with Astræa; with any other Common places equally new and eloquent. which are furnished by the * Splen-* Hor. dida bilis. And when you have done, the whole Audience, far from being offended, shall return you Thanks, as a Deliverer of precious and useful Truths. Nay farther; It is but to venture your Lungs, and you may preach in Covent-Garden against Foppery and Fornication, and Something else: Against Pride, aud Diffimulation, and Bribery, at White-hall: You may expole Rapine and Injustice in the Inns of Court Chapr

1

y

-

t

of

e

r

t,

1-

e

2-

Ś,

ıl

1-

n

r-

st

at

e

9-

pel: And in a City Pulpit be as fierce as you please, against Avarice, Hypocrisie and Extortion. 'Tis but a Ball bandied to and fro, and every Man carries a Racket about Him to strike it from himfelf among the rest of the Company. But on the other fide, whoever should mistake the Nature of things so far, as to drop but a fingle Hint in publick, How such a one starved half the Fleet, and half poison'd the rest: How such a one, from a true Principle of Love and Honour, pays no Debts but for Wenches and Play: How such a one has got a Clap, and runs out of his Estate: How Paris bribed by Juno and Venus, loath to offend either Party, slept out the whole Cause on the Bench: Or, how such an Orator makes long Speeches in the Senate, with much Thought, little Sense, and to no Purpose. Whoever, I say, should venture to be thus particular, must expect to be imprisoned for Scandalum Magnatum; to have Challenges sent him; to be sued for Defamation; and to be brought before the Bar of the House.

nc

an

an

2

du

en

BUT, I forget that I am expatiating on a Subject, wherein I have no Concern, having neither a Talent nor an Inclination for Satyr; On the other side, I am so entirely satisfied with the whole prefent Procedure of human Things, that I have been for some Years preparing Materials towards A Panegyrick upon the World; to which I intended to add a Second Part, entituled, A Modest Defence of the Proceedings of the Rabble in all Ages. Both these I had Thoughts to publish by way of Appendix to the following Treatife; but finding my Common-Place-Book fill much flower than I had reason to expect, I have chosen to defer them to another Occasion. Besides, I have been unhappily prevented in that Design, by a certain Domestick Misfortune, in the Particulars whereof, tho' it would be very seasonable, and much in the Modern way, to inform the gentle Reader, and would also be of great Assistance towards, extending this Preface into the Size now in Vogue, which by Rule ought to be large in Proportion as the subsequent Volume is small; Yet I shall now

now dismiss our impatient Reader from any farther Attendance at the Porch; and having duly prepared his Mind by a preliminary Discourse, shall gladly introduce Him to the sublime Mysteries that ensue.

h

n e i, n e n d

eel

A

The P P is P P Labor from sow difference out the Reader from any larger Amendance at the Property and by the Property has aligned by prointment Discounts, had giadly into the Property in the Property into the Property in t

lose, erry

non

limb

as f A A

TALE

OF A

T U B, &c.

SECT. I.
The INTRODUCTION.

bition to be heard in a Crowd, must press, and squeeze, and thrust, and limb with indefatigable Pains, till he as exalted himself to a certain Degree f Altitude above them. Now, in all ssemblies, tho you wedge them ever so lose, we may observe this peculiar Proerty; that, over their Heads there is Room nough; but how to reach it, is the difficulty

cult Point; It being as hard to get quit of Number as of Hell;

re

of W

pin

Fo of

far

lo

of

fin

lat

tho

a l

fift

the

Ci

tha

the

to

aní

in

gre ly

con

fter

and

ceda

this

mer

Hoc opus, hic labor est. —

To this End, the Philosopher's Way in all Ages has been by erecting certain Edifices in the Air; But, whatever Practice and Reputation these kind of Structures have formerly possessed, or may still continue in; not excepting even that of Socrates, when he was suspended in a Basket to help Contemplation; I think, with due Submission, they seem to labor under two Inconveniencies. First, that the Foundations being laid too high, they have been often out of Sight, and ever out of Hearing. Secondly, that the Materials being very transitory, have suffered much from Inclemences of Air, especially in these North-West Regions.

THEREFORE, towards the just Performance of this great Work, there remain but three Methods that I can think on; Whereof the Wisdom of our Ancestors being highly sensible, has, to encourage all aspiring Adventurers, thought sit to e red

rect three wooden Machines, for the Use of those Orators who defire to talk much without Interruption. These are, the Pulpit, the Ladder, and the Stage-Itinerant. For, as to the Bar, tho' it be compounded of the same Matter, and designed for the same Use, it cannot however be well allowed the Honor of a fourth, by reason of its level or inferior Situation, expofing it to perpetual Interruption from Col-Neither can the Bench it self. laterals. tho' raised to a proper Eminency, put in a better Claim, whatever its Advocats infift on. For if they please to look into the original Design of its Erection, and the Circumstances or Adjuncts subservient to that Defign, they will foon acknowledge the present Practice exactly correspondent to the Primitive Institution, and both to answer the Etymology of the Name, which in the Phanician Tongue is a Word of great Signification, importing, if literally interpreted, The Place of Sleep; but in common Acceptation, A Seat well bolster'd and cushion'd, for the Repose of old and gouty Limbs: Senes ut in otia tuta retors Fortune being indebted to them cedant. rage this Part of Retaliation, that, as for-00 merly, they have long Talkt, whilst others rea Slept,

in

di-

ce

res

n-

So-

cet

luc

WO

da-

een

ear-

ing

:om

nese

Per-

re.

nink

Slept, so now they may Sleep as long whilf others Talk.

BUT if no other Argument could occur to exclude the Bench and the Bar from the List of Oratorial Machines, it were sufficient, that the Admission of them would overthrow a Number which I was refolved to establish whatever Argument it might cost me; In imitation of that prudent Method observed by many other Philosophers and great Clerks, whose chief Art in Divifion has been, to grow fond of some proper mystical Number, which their Imaginations have rendred Sacred, to a Degree, that they force common Reason to find room for it in every part of Nature; reducing, including, and adjusting every Genus and Species within that Compass, by coupling fome against their Wills, and banishing o thers at any Rate. Now, among all the rest, the profound Number THREE is that which hath most employ'd my sublimest Speculations, nor ever without wonderful There is now in the Press, (and will be publish'd next Term) a Panegyrical Essay of mine upon this Number, wherein I have by most convincing Proofs, not only reduced the Senses and the Ele-

ments

mer

sev SE

chi

Pul

eve

of '

gr

be

for

Rea

Deg

take

row

all v

it c

in e

used

eml

m

obse

Hon

Vati

ng

ato

ments under its Banner, but brought ove several deserters from its two great Rivals SEVEN and NINE.

Cm

1f-

ld

ed

ht

Ie-

ers

vi.

per

ons

hat

om

ng,

and

ing

0.

eft,

that

nest

egy.

Ele-

nents

Now, the first of these Oratorial Machines in Place as well as Dignity, is the Pulpit. Of Pulpits there are in this Island several sorts; but I esteem only That made of Timber from the Sylva Caledonia, which grees very well with our Climate. If it be upon its Decay, 'tis the better, both for Conveyance of Sound, and for other Reasons to be mentioned by and by. Degree of Perfection in Shape and Size, I take to confist, in being extremely narrow, with little Ornament, and best of all without a Cover; (for by ancient Rule, it eught to be the only uncover'd Veffel in every Assembly where it is rightfully rsed) by which means, from its near Refemblance to a Pillory, it will ever have mighty Influence on human Ears.

rful OF Ladders I need fay nothing: 'Tis and observed by Foreiners themselves, to the Honor of our Country, that we excel all Nations in our Practice and Understandng of this Machine. The ascending Oators do not only oblige their Audience

in the agreeable Delivery, but the whole World in their early Publication of their Speeches; which I look upon as the choicest Treasury of our British Eloquence, and whereof I am informed, that worthy Citizen and Bookseller, Mr. John Danton, hath madel a faithful and a painful Collection, which he shortly designs to publish in Twelve Volumes in Folio, illustrated with Copper-Plates. A Work highly useful and curious, and altogether worthy of such a Hand.

777

m

m

Bo

to

ti

be

by

W

th

u

fr

th

a

th

ra

H

at

th

THE last Engine of Orators, is the Stage-itinerant, erected with much Sagacity, sub Jove pluvio, in triviis of quadriviis. It is the great Seminary of the two former, and its Orators are sometimes preferred to the One, and sometimes to the Other, in proportion to their Deservings, there being a strict and perpetual Intercourse between all three.

FROM this accurate Deduction it is manifest that for obtaining Attention in Publick, there is of necessity required a superior Position of Place. But, altho' the Point be generally granted, yet the Cause is little agreed in; and it seems to me

le

ir

nd

ti.

th

on,

in

ith

ful

uch

the

aga

qua-

the ime

s to

eser

etua

s ma

Pub

a /1

thi

Caul

o me

tha

that very few Philosophers have fallen into a true, natural Solution of this Phanomenon. The deepest Account, and the most fairly digested of any I have yet met with, is this, That Air being a heavy Body, and therefore (according to the System of * Epicurus) continually descending, must needs be more sò, when loaden and press'd down by Words; which are also Bodies of much Weight and Gravity, as it is manifest from those deep Impressions they make and leave upon us; and therefore must be delivered from a due Altitude, or else they will neither carry a good Aim, nor fall down with a sufficient Force.

Corpoream quoque enim vocem constare fatendum est,

Et sonitum, quoniam possunt impellere Sensus. Lucr. Lib. 4.

AND I am the readier to favour this Conjecture, from a common Observation; that in the several Assemblies of these Orators, Nature it self hath instructed the Hearers, to stand with their Mouths open, and erected parallel to the Horizon, so as they may be intersected by a perpendicular

cular Line from the Zenith to the Center of the Earth. In which Polition, if the Audience be well compact, every one carries home a Share, and little or nothing is loft.

d

fi

Ca

p

ra

aE

A

ol

E

th

OL

ha

m

is C

of

A

of of

pr

th

I confess, there is something yet more refined in the Contrivance and Structure of our Modern Theatres. For, First; the Pit is funk below the Stage with due Regard to the Institution above deduced; that whatever weighty Matter shall be delivered thence (whether it be Lead or Gold) may fall plum into the laws of certain Criticks (as I think they are called) which stand ready open to devour them. Then, the Boxes are built round, and raised to a Level with the Scene, in deference to the Ladies, because, That large Portion of Wit laid out in raising Pruriences and Protuberencies, is observed to run much upon a Line, and ever in a Circle. The whining Passions, and little starved Conceits, are gently wafted up by their own extreme Levity, to the middle Region, and there fix and are frozen by the frigid Understandings of the Inhabitants. Bombast and Bustoonry, by Nature lofty and light, foar highest of all, and would be lost in the Roof, if the prudent

dent Architect had not with much Forefight contrived for them a fourth Place, called the Twelve-Peny Gallery, and there planted a suitable Colony, who greedily intercept them in their Passage.

er

16

r-

g

e-

of

Pit

to

at-

ice

ım

nk

to

ilt

ne,

nat

ng

red

n a

tle

by

dle

by

ibi-Na-

all,

ent

Now this Physico-logical Scheme of Oratorial Receptacles or Machines, contains a great Mystery, being a Type, a Sign, an Emblem, a Shadow, a Symbol, bearing Analogy to the spatious Commonwealth of Writers, and to those Methods by which they must exalt themselves to a certain Eminency above the inferior World. the Pulpit are adumbrated the Writings of our Modern Saints in Great Britain, as they have spiritualized and refined them from the Dross and Grossness of Sense and Human Reason. The Matter, as we have said, is of rotten Wood, and that upon two Confiderations; Because it is the Quality of rotten Wood to Light in the Dark: And secondly, Because its Cavities are full of Worms: Which is a Type with a Pair of Handles, having a Respect to the two principal Qualifications of the Orator, and the two different Fates attending upon his Works.

THE

THE Ladder is an adequate Symbol of Faction and of Poetry, to both of which so noble a Number of Authors are indebted for their Fame. Of Faction, because * * * * * *

* * * * Of Poetry, because its Orators do perorare with a Song; and because climbing up by slow Degrees, Fate is sure to turn them off before they can reach within many Steps of the Top: And because it is a Preferment attained by transferring of Propriety, and a confounding of Meum and Tuum.

UNDER the Stage-itinerant are couched those Productions designed for the Pleafure and Delight of Mortal Man; such as, Six-peny-worth of Wit, Westminster Drolleries, Delightful Tales, Compleat Jesters, and the like; by which the Writers of and for GRUB-STREET, have in these later Ages so nobly triumpht over Time; have clipt his Wings, pared his Nails, siled his Teeth, turned back his Hour-Glass, blunted his Scythe, and drawn the Hob-Nails

out

tile

Hodo

ter

di

ju

p

Sitl

it

i

V

n

t

out of his Shoes. It is under this Classis, I have presumed to list my present Treatise, being just come from having the Honor conferred upon me, to be adopted a Member of that illustrious Fraternity.

of

h

n•

e-*

*

*

its

e.

te

an

nd

by

d.

ed

ea-

ch

ol-

nd

for

ter

ve

his

nt-

ils

out

Now, I am not unaware, how the Productions of the Grub-Street Brotherhood, have of late Years fallen under many Prejudices; nor how it has been the perpetual Employment of two Junior start-up Societies, to ridicule them and their Authors, as unworthy their established Post in the Commonwealth of Wit and Learn-Their own Consciences will easily inform them, whom I mean; Nor has the World been so negligent a Looker on, as not to observe the continual Efforts made by the Societies of Gresham and of Will's, to edify a Name and Reputation upon the Ruin of Ours. And this is yet a more feeling Grief to Us upon the Regards of Tenderness as well as of Justice, when we reflect on their Proceedings, not only as unjust, but as ungrateful, undutiful, and unnatural. For, how can it be forgot by the World or themselves, (to say nothing of our own Records, which are full full and clear in the Point) that they both are Seminaries, not only of our *Planting*, but our *Watring* too? I am informed, Our two *Rivals* have lately made an Offer to enter into the Lists with united Forces, and challenge us to a Comparison of Books, both as to *Weight* and *Number*. In Return to which, (with Licence from our *Prefident*) I humbly offer two Answers: First. We say, the Proposal is like

Ca

al

F

that which Archimedes made upon a * smaller Affair, including the Earth.

that which Archimedes made upon a * smaller Affair, including an Impossibility in the Practice; For, where can they

find Scales of Capacity enough for the first or an Arithmetician of Capacity enough for the Second. Secondly, We are ready to accept the Challenge, but with this Condition, that a third indifferent Person be affigned, to whose impartial Judgment it shall be left to decide, which Society each Book, Treatife or Pamphlet do most properly belong to. This Point, God knows, is very far from being fixed at present; For, We are ready to produce a Catalogue of some Thousands, which in all common Justice ought to be entitled to Our Fraternity, but by the revolted and new-fangled Writers, most perfidiously ascribed to the

the others. Upon all which, we think it very unbecoming our Prudence, that the Determination should be remitted to the Authors themselves; when our Adversaries by Briguing and Caballing, have caused so universal a Defection from us. that the greatest Part of our Society hath already deserted to them, and our nearest Friends begin to stand aloof, as if they were half ashamed to own Us.

THIS is the utmost I am authorized to say upon so ungrateful and melancholy a Subject; because We are extreme unwilling to inflame a Controversy, whose Continuance may be so fatal to the Interests of Us All, desiring much rather that Things be amicably composed; and We shall so far advance on our Side, as to be ready to receive the two Prodigals with open Arms, whenever they shall think fit to return from their Husks and their Harlots: which I think from the

* present Course of their Studies they most properly dern Comedies. may be faid to be engaged

* Virtuoso Experiments, and Mo-

in; and like an indulgent Parent, continue to them our Affection and our Bleffing.

that out the local all swhich, we this

Bur the greatest Maim given to that general Reception, which the Writings of our Society have formerly received, next to the transitory State of all sublunary Things, hath been a superficial Vein among many Readers of the present Age, who will by no means be perfuaded to inspect beyond the Surface and the Rind of Things; whereas, Wildom is a Fox, who after long hunting, will at last cost you the Pains to dig out: 'Tis a Cheese, which by how much the richer, has the thicker, the homelier, and the courfer Coat; and whereof to a judicious Palate, the Maggots are the best. 'Tis a Sack-Poffet, wherein the deeper you go, you will find it the sweeter. Wisdom is a Hen, whose Cackling we must value and consider, because it is attended with an Egg; But then, lastly, 'tis a Nut, which unless you chuse with Judgment, may cost you a Tooth, and pay you with nothing but a Worm. In consequence of these momentous Truths, the Grubkan Sages have always chosen to convey their Precepts and their Arts, shut up within the Vehicles of Types and Fables, which having been perhaps more careful and curious in adorning,

do has usi and so

gir the the

Re to

nor fuc vai my lab

due bea fup ly

and Art Un

dra

dorning, than was altogether necessary, it has fared with these Vehicles after the usual Fate of Coaches over-finely painted and gift; that the transitory Gazers have so dazzled their Eyes, and fill'd their Imaginations with the outward Lustre, as neither to regard or consider, the Person or the Parts of the Owner within. A Misfortune we undergo with somewhat less Reluctancy, because it has been common to us with Pythagoras, Afop, Socrates, and other of our Predecessors.

HOWEVER, that neither the World nor our felves may any longer fuffer by fuch Misunderstandings, I have been prevailed on, after much importunity from my Friends, to travel in a compleat and laborious Dissertation upon the prime Productions of our Society, which besides their beautiful Externals for the Gratification of superficial Readers, have darkly and deeply couched under them, the most finished and refined Systems of all Sciences and Arts; as I do not doubt to lay open by Untwisting or Unwinding, and either to draw up by Exantlation, or display by Incision.

e

2

S

9

n

h

A

g

)-

re

ts

es

n à-

g,

lorning, then was altogether need

THIS great Work was entred upon fome Years ago, by one of our most eminent Members: He began with the History of Reynard the Fox, but neither lived to publish his Essay, nor to proceed further in so useful an Attempt which is very much to be lamented, because the Discovery he made, and communicated with his Friends, is now universally received; Nor, do I think, any of the Learned will dispute, that famous Treatise to be a compleat Body of Civil Knowledge, and the Revelation, or rather, the Apocalyps of all State Arcana. But the Progress I have made is much greater, having already finished my Annotations upon feveral Dozens; From some of which, I shall impart a few Hints to the candid Reader, as far as will be necessary to the Conclusion at which I aim.

THE first Piece I have handled is that of Tom Thumb, whose Author was a Pythagorean Philosopher. This dark Treatise contains the whole Scheme of the Metempsychosis, deducing the Progress of the Soul thro' all her Stages.

THE

Arti

an t

our

Wri

or i

betw

pici

Male

W

Wor

Han

mara prefe

the T

T

Mass er

hou

Armi

To by th

to th

THE next is Dr. Faustus, penn'd by Artephius, an Author bona nota, and an Adeptus; He published it in the * nine hundred eighty a thousand. Fourth Year of his Age; this Writer proceeds wholly by Reincrudation, or in the via humida: And the Marriage between Faustus and Helen, does most conspicuously dilucidate the fermenting of the Male and Female Dragon.

.

.

4

3

C

-

·

-

WHITTINGTON and his Cat, is the Work of that Mysterious Rabbi, Jehuda Hannasi, containing a Defence of the Genara of the Jerusalem Misna, and its just preference to that of Babylon, contrary to the vulgar Opinion.

THE Hind and Panther. This is the Master-piece of a samous Writer † now living, intended for to rear 1697. I compleat Abstract of sixteen thousand Schoolmen from Scotus to Bellarmin.

Tommy Potts. Another Piece supposed by the same Hand, by way of Supplement to the former.

THE

THE Wife Men of Gotham, cum Ap. This is a Treatise of immense Erudition, being the great Original and Fountain of those Arguments, bandied a bout both in France and England, for a just Defence of the Moderns Learning and Wit, against the Presumption, the Pride, and the Ignorance of the Antients. This unknown Author hath so exhausted the Subject, that a penetrating Reader will eafily discover, whatever hath been written fince upon that Dispute, to be little more than Repetition. An Abstract of this Treatife hath been lately published by a morthy Member of our Society.

THESE Notices may serve to give the Learned Reader an Idea as well as a Talle of what the whole Work is likely to produce: wherein I have now altogether circumscribed my Thoughts and my Studies; and if I can bring it to a Perfection be fore I die, shall reckon I have well employ'd the poor Remains of an unfortu nate Life. This indeed is more than can justly expect from a Quill worn to the Pith in the Service of the State, in Pro and Con's upon Popish Plots, and Med Tubs

Tul

ence

anc of.

Fro thr

tur

dre pol

wit

anc

pea

the

Qu

(co

unc

of the

and

out

Phi

Co

(cier

war

E

Rea

hav

our

4p.

nse

ind

a·

ind

de,

his

the

will

ten

Ote

rea-

207-

the

afte

oro-

CII.

ies;

be

emrtu-

n

the

Prois Meal

ubs,

4

Tubs, and Exclusion Bills, and Passive Obedience, and Addresses of Lives and Fortunes; and Prerogative, and Popery, and Liberty of Conscience, and Letters to a Friend; From an Understanding and a Conscience, thread bare and ragged with perpetual turning; From a Head broken in a hundred places, by the Malignants of the oppolite Factions, and from a Body spent with Poxes ill cured, by trusting to Bawds and Surgeons, who, (as it afterwards appeared) were profess'd Enemies to Me and the Government, and revenged their Party's Quarrel upon my Nose and Shins. Fourscore and eleven Pamphlets have I writ under three Reigns, and for the Service of fix and thirty Factions. But finding the State has no farther Occasion for Me and my Ink, I retire willingly to draw it out into Speculations more becoming a Philosopher, having to my unspeakable Comfort, passed a long Life, with a Conscience void of Offence towards God and towards Men.

Reader's Candor, that the brief Specimen I have given, will easily clear all the rest of our Society's Productions from an Asper-

fion grown, as it is manifest, out of Envy and Ignorance: That they are of little farther Use or Value to Mankind, beyond the common Entertainments of their Wit and their Style: For these I am sure have never yet been disputed by our keenest Adversaries: In both which, as well as the more profound and mystical Part, I have throughout this Treatife closely followed the most applauded Originals. And to render all compleat, I have with much Thought and Application of Mind, fo or dered, that the chief Title prefixed to it, (I mean, That under which I design it shall pass in the common Conversations of Court and Town) is modelled exactly after the Manner peculiar to Our Society.

I confess to have been somewhat libe-

* The Title Page in the Original was so torn, that it was not possible to recover several Titles which the Author bere speaks of. ral in the Business of * Titles, having observed the Humor of multiplying them, to bear great Vogue among certain Writers, whom I exceedingly Reverence. And

indeed, it seems not unreasonable, that Books, the Children of the Brain, should have the Honor to be Christned with va-

riety

rie

of

tu

VO

M

wł

mı

ou

Inv

fo

Im

it :

VO

Ex

haj

Ca

ou

to cer

Wo

Tr

ent

tha

the

and

riety of Names, as well as other Infants of Quality. Our famous Dryden has ventured to proceed a Point farther, endeavouring to introduce also a * See Virgil Multiplicity of * God-fathers; translated, &c. which is an Improvement of much more Advantage, upon a very obvi-'Tis a Pity this admirable. ous Account. Invention has not been better cultivated. so as to grow by this time into general Imitation, when fuch an Authority ferves it for a Precedent. Nor have my Endeavours been wanting to second so useful an Example: But it seems, there is an unhappy Expence usually annexed to the Calling of a God-Father, which was clearly out of my Head, as it is very reasonable to believe. Where the Pinch lay, I cannot certainly affirm; but having employ'd a World of Thoughts and Pains, to split my Treatise into forty Sections, and having entreated forty Lords of my Acquaintance, that they would do me the Honor to stand, they all made it Matter of Conscience,

and fent me their Excuses.

E 3 SECT.

uld

vaiety

74

le

1d

lit

ve

est

as I

ol-

nd ich

or.

it, it

sof ally

So-

be-

Tithe

em,

ong

ex-And that

701

to ev

ha

fhe

th

to

th

ge

W

se

no

Fa

V

th

fo

ta

fo

to

b

W

SECT. II.

Man who had three Sons by one Wife, and all at a Birth, neither could the Mid-Wife tell certainly which was the Eldest. Their Father died while they were young, and upon his Death-Bed, calling the Lads to him, spoke thus.

Sons; Because I have purchased no Estate, nor was born to any, I have long considered of some good Legacies to bequeath You; And at last, with much Care as well as Expence, have provided each of you (here they are) a new Coat. Now, you are to understand, that these Coats have two Virtues contained in them: One is, that with good wearing, they will last you fresh and found as long as you live: The other is, that the will grow in the same Proportion with your Bodies, lengthning and widening of themselves, so as to be always fit. Here, let me fee them on you before I die. So, very well, Pray Children, wear them clean, and brush them often. Tou will find in my Will (here it is) full Instructions in every Particular concerning concerning the Wearing and Management of your Coats; wherein you must be very exact, to avoid the Penalties I have appointed for every Transgression or Neglect, upon which your future Fortunes will entirely depend. I have also commanded in my Will, that you should live together in one House like Brethren and Friends, for then you will be sure to thrive, and not otherwise.

52

one

her

ich

nile ed,

20 ong

ath

well

ere

to

tues

rood

l as

they

YOUT em.

m

pell,

rush

nere

ular

ning

HERE the Story fays, this good Father died, and the three Sons went all together to feek their Fortunes.

I shall not trouble you with recounting, what Adventures they met for the first seven Years, any farther than by taking notice, that they carefully observed their Father's Will, and kept their Coats in very good Order; That they travelled thro' several Countries, encountred a reafonable Quantity of Giants, and flew certain Dragons.

Being now arrived at the proper Age for producing themselves, they came up to Town, and fell in love with the Ladies, but especially three, who about that time were in chief Reputation: The Dutchess

d'Argent,

n

t

P

0

t

1

t

r

actr

•

S f

d' Argent, Madame de Grands Titres, and the Countess d' Orgueil. On their first Appearance, our three Adventurers met with a very bad Reception; and soon with great Sagacity guesting out the Reason, they quickly began to improve in the good Qualities of the Town: They Writ, and Rallyed, and Rhymed, and Sung and Said, and faid Nothing: They Drank and Fought, and Whor'd, and Slept, and Swore, and took Snuff: They went to new Plays on the first Night, haunted the Chocolate-Houses, beat the Watch lay on Bulks, and got Claps: They bilk Hackney-Coachmen, ran in Debt with Shop-keepers, and lay with their Wives: They kill'd Bayliffs, kick'd Fidlers down Stairs, eat at Locket's, loytered at Will's They talk'd of the Drawing-Room and never came there. Dined with Lords they never saw; Whisper'd a Dutchess and spoke never a Word; exposed the Scrawl of their Laundress for Billetdoux of Qua lity: came ever just from Court and were never seen in it; attended the Level Sub dio; Got a list of Peers by hear in one Company, and with great Famil liarity retailed them in another. Above all, they constantly attended those Committees nd

p.

ith

ith

on,

the

ney

ng,

nk.

ind

to

ted

ch

ilkt

vith

res:

Wn Us:

and

hey

and

WIS

ua

and

vee

eart

mi

OVE

om-

tees

mittees of Senators who are filent in the House, and loud in the Coffee-House, where they nightly adjourn to chew the Cud of Politicks, and are encompass'd with a Ring of Disciples, who lye in wait to catch up their Droppings, The three Brothers had acquired forty other Qualifications of the like Stamp, too tedious to recount, and by consequence, were justly reckoned the most accomplish'd Persons in Town: But all would not suffice, and the Ladies aforesaid continued still inflexible: To clear up which Difficulty, I must with the Reader's good Leave and Patience, have recourse to some Points of Weight, which the Authors of that Age have not sufficiently illustrated.

For, about this Time it happened, a Sect arose, whose Tenents obtained and spread very far, especially in the Grand Monde, and among every Body of good Fashion. They worshipped a sort of Idol, who, as their Doctrine delivered, did daily create Men, by a kind of Manusactory Operation. This Idol they placed in the highest Parts of the House, on an Altar erected about three Foot: He was shewn in the Posture of a Persian Emperor, sitting

ting on a Superficies, with his Legs interwoven under him. This God had a Goofe for his Enfign; whence it is, that some Learned Men pretend to deduce his Original from Jupiter Capitolinus. At his left Hand, beneath the Altar, Hell seemed to open, and catch at the Animals the Idol was creating; to prevent which, certain of his Priests hourly flung in Pieces of the uninformed Mass, or Substance, and sometimes whole Limbs already enlivened, which that horrid Gulph infatiably swallowed, terrible to behold. The Goofe was also held a Subaltern Divinity, or Deus minorum gentium, before whose Shrine was sacrificed that Creature, whose hourly Food is Human Gore, and who is in so great Renown abroad, for being the Delight and Favourite of the Agyptian Cercopithecus. Millions of these Animals ware cruelly flaughtered every Day, to appeale the Hunger of that consuming Deity. chief Idol was also worshipped as the Inventor of the Tard and the Needle, whether as the God of Seamen, or on Account of certain other mystical Attributes, hath not been sufficiently cleared.

ta

A

21

tl

b

V

fi

a

t

(F

THE Worshippers of this Deity had also a System of their Belief, which seemed to turn upon the following Fundamenral. They held the Universe to be a large Suit of Cloaths which invests every Thing : That the Earth is invested by the Air; The Air is invested by the Stars; and the Stars are invested by the Primum Mobile. Look on this Globe of Earth, you will find it to be a very compleat and fashionable Dress. What is that which some call Land, but a fine Coat faced with Green? or the Sea, but a Wast-Coat of Water-Tabby? Proceed to the particular Works of the Creation, you will find how curious Journey-man Nature hath been, to trim up the vegetable Beaux : Observe how sparkish a Perewig adorns the Head of a Beech, and what a fine Doublet of white Sattin is worn by the Birch. To conclude from all, What is Man himself but a Micro-Coat, or rather a compleat Suit of Cloaths with all its Trimmings. As to his Body, there can be no Dispute: but examine even the Acquirements of his Mind, you will find them all contribute in their Order, towards furnishing out an exact Dress: To instance no more; Is not Religion a Cloak, Honesty a Pair of Shoes, worn

t

worn out in the Dirt, Self-love a Surtout, Vanity a Shirt, and Conscience a Pair of Breeches, which tho' a Cover for Lewdness as well as Nastiness, is easily slipt down for the Service of both.

THESE Postulata being admitted, it will follow in due course of Reasoning, that those Beings which the World calls improperly Suits of Cloaths, are in Reality the most refined Species of Animals, or to proceed higher, that they are Rational Creatures, or Men. For, is it not manifest, that They live, and move, and talk, and perform all other Offices of Human Life? Are not Beauty, and Wit, and Mien, and Breeding, their inseparable Proprieties? In short, we see nothing but them, hear nothing but them. Is it not They who walk the Streets, fill up Parliament, Coffee-, Play-, Bandy-houses. 'Tis true indeed, that these Animals, which are vulgarly called Suits of Cloaths, or Dreffes, do according to certain Compositions receive different Appellations. If one of them be trimm'd up with a Gold Chain, and a red Gown, and a white Rod, and a great Horse, it is called a Lord Mayor; If certain Ermines and Furs be placed in a certain

tain Position, we stile them a Judge, and so, an apt Conjunction of Lawn and black Sattin, we entitle a Bishop.

OTHERS of these Professors, tho' agreeing in the main System, were yet more refined upon certain Branches of it; and held, that Man was an Animal compounded of two Dresses, the Natural and the Celestial Suit, which were the body and the Soul: That the Soul was the outward, and the Body the inward Cloathing; that the latter was ex traduce; but the former, of daily Creation and Circumfusion. This last they proved by Scripture, because, in Them we Live, and Move, and have our Being: As likewise by Philosophy, because they are All in All, and All in every Part, Besides, said they: Separate these two. and you will find the Body to be only a senceless unsavory Carcass. By all which it is manifest, that the outward Dress must needs be the Soul.

To this System of Religion were tagged several subaltern Doctrines, which were entertained with great Vogue: as particularly, the Faculties of the Mind were deduced by the Learned among them

a

t

in this manner: Embroidery, was Sheer Wit; Gold Fringe was agreeable Conversation, Gold Lace was Repartee, a huge long Perinig was Humor, and a Coat full of Powder was very good Raillery: All which required abundance of Finesse and Delicatesse to manage with Advantage, as well as a strict Observance after Times and Fashions.

1

t

C

2

b

g

W

N

tl

a

fi

fa

n

f

S

I have with much Pains and Reading, collected out of antient Authors, this short Summary of a Body of Philosophy and Divinity, which seems to have been composed by a Vein and Race of Thinking, very different from any other Systems, either Antient or Modern. And it was not meerly to entertain or fatisfy the Reader's Curiofity, but rather to give him Light into several Circumstances of the following Story: that knowing the State of Dispositions and Opinions in an Age so remote, he may better comprehend those great Events which were the Issue of them. I advise therefore the courteous Reader, to peruse with a world of Application, again and again, whatever I have written upon this Matter. And so leaving these broken Ends, I carefully gather

ther up the chief Thread of my Story, and proceed.

THESE Opinions therefore were fo universal, as well as the Practices of them. among the refined Part of Court and Town. that our three Brother Adventurers, as their Circumstances then stood, were strangely at a loss. For, on the one side, the three Ladies they address'd themselves to, (whom we have named already) were ever at the the very Top of the Fashion, and abhorred all that were below it, but the breadth of a Hair. On the other fide, their Father's Will was very precise, and it was the main Precept in it, with the greatest Penalties annexed, not to add to. or diminish from their Coats, one Thread. without a positive Command in the Will. Now, the Coats their Father had left them, were, 'tis true, of very good Cloath, and befides, fo neatly fown, you would fwear they were all of a Piece, but at the fame time, very plain, and with little or no Ornament: And it happened, that before they were a Month in Town, great Shoulder-knots came up; Strait, all the World was Shoulder-knots; no approaching the Ladies Ruelles without the Quota

e

f

e

n

of

IS

i-

1-

1-

of Shoulder-knots? That Fellow, cries one, has no Soul; where is his Shoulder-knot? Our three Brethren soon discovered their Want by fad Experience, meeting in their Walks, with forty Mortifications and Indignities. If they went to the Play-house, the Door-keeper shewed them into the Twelve-peny Gallery. If they called a Boat, says a Water-man, I am first Sculler: If they stept to the Rose to take a Bottle, the Drawer would cry, Friend, we fell no Ale. If they went to visit a Lady, a Footman met them at the Door with, Pray fend up your Message. In this unhappy Case, they went immediately to consult their Father's Will, read it over and over, but not a Word of the Shoulder-knot. What should they do? What Temper should they find? Obedience was absolutely necessary, and yet Shoulder-knots appeared extremely requisite. After much Thought, one of the Brothers who happened to be more Booklearned than the other two, said, he had found an Expedient. 'Tis true, said he, there is nothing here in this will, totidem verbis, making mention of Shoulder-knots, but I dare conjecture, we may find them inclusive, or totidem Syllabis. This Distinction was immediately approved by all; and

and

W

the

to

wh

for

ther

not

fyll

out

Dif

upo

Scr

L

my

triv

Her

dist

here

was

that

unk

whe

Tis

Cale

been

K, b

best

by c

and fo they fell again to examine the Will. But their evil Star had fo directed the Matter, that the first Syllable was not to be found in the whole Writing. Upon which Disappointment, he who found the former Evalion, took heart, and faid, Brothers, there is yet Hopes; for tho we cannot find them totidem verbis, nor totidem syllabis, I dare engage we shall make them out tertio modo, or totidem literis. Discovery was also highly commended, upon which they fell once more to the Scrutiny, and foon pick'd out S, H, O, V, L, D, E, R; when the same Planer, Enemy to their Repose, had wonderfully contrived, that a K was not to be found. Here was a weighty Difficulty! But the distinguishing Brother (for whom we shall hereafter find a Name) now his Hand was in, proved by a very good Argument, that K was a modern illegitimate Letter, unknown to the Learned Ages, nor any where to be found in antient Manuscripts. Tistrue, faid he, the Word * Quibufaam Calendie hath in * Q. V. C. Peteribus Cod: cibeen sometimes writ with a bus. K, but erroneoully, for in the nor

a

0

d

y

a

d

e

d

,

n

3,

-

1-

best Copies it is ever spelt with a C. And by consequence it was a gross Mistake in our

ing,

Lac

tion

quo

requ

this

ther die de I

of t

ing

mer

Pro of 1

to b

gen

in

is n

con

nun

you

were

wou

our Language to spell Knot with a K, but that from henceforward, he would take care ir should be writ with a G. Upon this, all further Difficulty vanished; Shoulder-Knots were made clearly out, to be Jure Paterno, and our three Gentlemen swaggered with as large and as flanting ones as

BUT; ashuman Happiness is of a very fhort Duration, fo in those Days were human Fashions, upon which it entirely depends. Shoulder-knots had their Time, and we must now imagine them in their Decline; for a certain Lord came just from Paris, with fifty Yards of Gold Lace upon his Coat, exactly trimm'd after the Count Fashion of that Month. In two Days all Mankind appeared closed up in Bars of Gold: Lace: Whoever durst peep abroad without his Complement of Gold Lace, was as scandalous as a----, and as ill received among the Women. What should our Jay, three Knights do in this momentous Affair; They had fufficiently strained a their Point already, in the Affair of Shoulder cure knots: Upon Recourse to the Will, no true That of the Shoulder-knots was a loose, fly out ing, TUO

out

ke

poo

oul-

fu-

ag-

3 25

ery

hude.

and

De-

om!

pon

ourt

of

eiv.

our

ing,

ing, circumstantial Point; but this of Gold Lace, seemed too considerable an Alteration without better Warrant; it did aliquo modo essentiæ adhærere, and therefore required a politive Precept. But about this time it fell out, that the learned Brother aforesaid, had read Aristotelis Dialetien, and especially that wonderful Piece de Interpretatione, which has the Faculty of teaching its Readers to find out a Meaning in every Thing but it felf; like Commentators on the Revelations, who proceed Prophets without understanding a Syllable of the Text. Brothers, said he, You are to be informed, that, of Wills, duo funt genera, Nuncupatory and Scriptory: that in the Scriptory Will here before us, there all is no Precept or Mention about Gold Lace, conseditur: But, si idem affirmetur de oad nuncupatorio, negatur. For, Brothers, if was you remember, we heard a Fellow say when we were Boys, that he heard my Father's Man say, that he heard my Father say, that be At would advise his Sons to get Gold Lace on their Coats, as soon as ever they could pro-ider cure Money to buy it. By G--- that is very no true, cries the other; I remember it perfeetly well, said the third. And so withfly out more ado they got the largest Gold Lace

Lace in the Parish, and walk'd about as fine as Lords.

A while after, there came up all in Fa. shion, a pretty fort of flame-coloured Sattin for Linings, and the Mercer brought a Pattern of it immediately to our three Gentle. men, An please your Worships (saidhe) My Lord C ..., and Sir J. W. had Linings out of this very Piece last Night, it takes wonder. fully, and I shall not have a Remnant left, enough to make my Wife a Pin-cushion by to morrow Morning at ten a Clock. Upon this they fell again to romage the Will, because the present Case also required a positive Precept, the Lining being held by Orthodox Writers to be of the Essence of the Coat. After long fearch, they could fix upon nothing to the Matter in hand, except a short Advice of their Father's in the Will, to take Care of Fire, and put out their Candles before they went to Sleep. This, tho a good deal for the Purpose, and helping very far towards Self-Conviction, yet not feeming wholly of Force to establish a Command; and being resolved to avoid farther Scruple, as well as future Occasion for Scandal, says He that was the Scholar; I remember to

bare

hav

whi

it co No

Wil

to l

Iw

ver

Tin

Gra

9000

colo

dia

old

cor

cil

WO

Pu

ma all

din

tha

ÇOI

gre

Ite

Son

or

as

4-

tin

at-

le-

My

of

er-

eft,

to

his

be-

20-

by

of

nd,

in

out

to

the

rds

olly

be-

as

ays

to

178

have read in Wills, of a Codicil annexed, which is indeed a Part of the Will, and what it contains bath equal Authority with the rest. Now, I have been considering of this same Will here before us, and I cannot reckon it to be compleat for want of such a Codicil. I will therefore fasten one in its proper Place very dexteroufly; I have had it by me some Time, it was written by a Dog-keeper of my Grand father's, and talks a great deal (as good Luck would have it) of this very flamecolour'd Sattin. The Project was immediately approved by the other two; an old Parchment Scrowl was tagged on according to Art, in the Form of a Codicil annext, and the Sattin bought and worn.

NEXT Winter, a Player, hired for the Purpose by the Corporation of Fringe-makers, acted his Part in a new Comedy, all covered with Silver Fringe, and according to the laudable Custom gave Rise to that Fashion. Upon which, the Brothers consulting their Father's Will, to their great Astonishment found these Words: Item, I charge and command my said three Sons, to wear no fort of Silver Fringe upon or about their said Coats, &c. with a Perposition.

ful

Pro

ws

bn

ship

Ind

dre

min

we

red Par

utt

eve

the

few

Fa. Bu

tha

Wi

ant

the

for

We

UI

for

tat

gra

inc

nalty in case of Disobedience, too long here to infert. However, after some Paule the Brother so often mentioned for his Erudition, who was well skill'd in Criticisms, had found in a certain Author, which he faid should be nameless, that the same Word which in the Will is called Fringe, does also signifie a Broom-stick: and doubtless ought to have the same Interpretation in this Paragraph. This, another of the Brothers disliked, because of that Epithet, Silver, which could not, he humbly conceived, in Propriety of Speech be reafonably applied to a Broom-stick: but it was replied upon him, that this Epithet was understood in a Mythological, and Allegorical Sense. However, he objected as gain, why their Father should forbid them to wear a Broom-stick on their Coats, a Caution that feemed unnatural and impertinent; upon which he was taken up Thort, as one that spoke irreverently of a Mystery, which doubtless was very useful and fignificant, but ought not to be overcuriously pryed into, or nicely reasoned upon. And in short, their Father's Authority being now considerably sunk, this Expedient was allowed to ferve as a lawtul ful Dispensation, for wearing their sull Proportion of Silver Fringe in TUE

ng

afe his

ti-

ne ne

ge,

bt-

the

pi-

oly

ea-

net

Al-

2.

em

, 2

m-

up

fa

ful

er-

red

10-

his

W.

ful

orig

the Scholattick Brother grew ha while after, was revived an old Fav thion, long antiquated, of Embroidery with Indian Figures of Men, Women and Children. Where they had no Occasion to exam mine the Will. They remembred but too well, how their Father had always abhorred this Fashion; that he made several Paragraphs on purpose, timporting his utter Detestation of it, and bestowing his everlasting Curse to his Sons whenever they should wear it. For all this, in a few Days, they appeared higher in the Fashion than any body elfe in the Town. But they folved the Matter by faying, that these Figures were not at all the same with those that were formerly worn, and were meant in the Will. Belides, they did not wear them in that Senfe, as torbidden by their Father, but as they were a commendable Custom, and of great He to the Publick. That these rigorous Chauses in the Will did therefore require iome Allowance, and a favourable Interpretation, and lought to be understood cum grano Sabis. and therefore on

F 4

BUT,

of Dispensation, for wearing BUT, Fashions perpetually altering in that Age, the Scholastick Brother grew weary of fearching farther Evafions, and folving everlasting Contradictions! Re, folved therefore at all Hazards to comply with the Modes of the World, they concerted Matters together, and agreed unanimously, to lock up their Father's Willin a Strong-Box, brought out of Greece or Italy, (I have forgot which) and trouble themselves no farther to examine it, but only refer to its Authority whenever they thought fit. In consequence whereof, a while after, it grew a general Mode to wear an infinite Number of Points, most of them tagg'd with Silver: Upon which the Scholar pronounced ex Cathedra, that Points were absolutely Jure Paterno, as they might very well remember. 'Tis true indeed, the Fashion prescribed some what more than were directly named in the Will; However, that they, as Heirs general of their Father, had Power to make and add certain Clauses for publick Emolument, though not deducible totidem verbis from the Letter of the Will, or else, Multa absurda sequerentur. This was understood for Canonical, and therefore on

the

the

all

all

m

ha

VO

in

A

lo

th

of

U

th

Br

the following Sunday they came to Church all covered with Points.

n

d

3

1.

in

10

ut

ey

a

to off

ch

as Fis

geike nolem or vas

on

THE Learned Brother so often mentioned, was reckon'd the best Scholar in all that or the next Street to it; insomuch, as having run something behindhand with the World, he obtained the Favour from a certain Lord, to receive him into his House, and to teach his Children. A while after the Lord Died, and he by long Practice upon his Father's Will, sound the way of contriving a Deed of Conveyance of that House to Himself and his Heirs: Upon which he took Possession, turned the young Squires out, and received his Brothers in their stead.

SECT.

the following Sands they came to Church all covered with Poi. T. J. 3.8

2

a tl

fr

CC

th

Fu

W

th

w

dil

W

Co

tak

ling

De

Th

to

THE Learned Brother to often menionasysiring grinnsinos noithargid to in all that or the next Street to it; info-

HO I have been hitherto as cantious as I could, upon all Occasions, most nicely to follow the Rules and Methods of Writing, laid down by the Example of our illustrious Moderns; yet has the unhappy shortness of my Memory led me into an Error, from which I must immediately extricate my felf, before I can decently pursue my principal Subject. I confess with Shame, it was an unpardonable 0mission to proceed so far as I have already done, before I had performed the due Discourses, Expostulatory, Supplicatory, or Deprecatory with my good Lords the Cri-Towards fome Atonement for this grievous Neglect, I do here make humbly bold to prefent them with a short Account of themselves and their Art, by looking into the Original and Pedigree of the Word, as it is generally understood among us, and very briefly confidering the antient and present State thereof, BI

c.

ur

an

ely

tly

els

0.

dy

lue

or Cri-

this

bly

unt

in-

ord,

and

and

BI

ligh in a literal Sense; That one prin-BY the Word, Critick, at this Day fo frequent in all Convertations, there have fometimes been diffinguished three very different Species of Mortal Men, according as I have read in socient Books and Pamphlets. For first, by this Term were underflood fuch Persons as invented or drew up Rules for themselves and the World, by observing which, a careful Reader might be able to pronounce upon the Productions of the Learned, form his Taste to a true Relish of the Sublime and the Admirable, and divide every Beauty of Matter or of Style from the Corruption that Apes it: In their common perusal of Books, singling out the Errors and Defects, the Naufeous, the Fulfome, the Dull, and the Impertinent, with the Caution of a Man that walks thro' Edenborough Streets in a Morning, who is indeed as careful as he can, to watch diligently, and spy out the Filth in his Way, not that he is curious to observe the Colour and Complexion of the Ordure, or take its Dimensions, much less to be padling in, or tasting it: but only with a Design to come out as cleanly as he may, These Men seem, tho' very erroneously, to have understood the Appellation of Critick

Critick in a literal Sense; That one principal part of his Office was to Praise and Acquit; and, that a Critick, who sets up to Read, only for an Occasion of Censure and Reproof, is a Creature as barbarous, as a Judge, who should take up a Resolution to hang all Men that came before him upon a Tryal.

AGAIN; by the Word Critick, have been meant, the Restorer of Antient Learning from the Worms, and Graves, and Dust of Manuscripts.

NOW, the Races of these two have been for some Ages utterly extinct; and besides, to discourse any farther of them, would not be at all to my purpose.

THE Third, and Noblest Sort, is that of the TRUE CRITICK, whose Original is the most Antient of all. Every True Critick is a Hero born, descending in a direct Line from a Celestial Stem, by Momus and Hybris, who begat Zoilus, who begat Tigellius, who begat Etcætera the Elder, who begat B-tly, and Rym-r, and W-ttn, and Perrault, and Dennis, who begat Etcætera the Younger.

AND

A

th

th

H

Detuc

Ot

be

fan

Gi

to

the

the

all o

Juf

gen

pro

Vo

For

fom

ped

ing,

had

mec

AND these are the Criticks from whom the Commonwealth of Learning has in all Ages received fuch immense benefits, that the Gratitude of their Admirers placed their Origine in Heaven, among those of Hercules, Thefeus, Perfeus, and other great Defervers of Mankind. But Heroick Virtue it felf hath not been exempt from the Obloquy of Evil Tongues. For it hath been objected, that those Antient Heroes, famous for their Combating fo many Giants, and Dragons, and Robbers, were in their own Persons a greater Nuisance to Mankind, than any of those Monsters they fubdued; and therefore, to render their Obligations more Compleat, when all other Vermin were destroy'd, should in Conscience have concluded with the same Justice upon them selves: as Hercules most generously did, and hath upon that Score, procured to himself more Temples and Votaries than the best of his Fellows. For these Reasons, I suppose it is, why some have conceived, it would be very expedient for the Publick Good of Learning, that every True Critick, as foon as he had finished his Task affigned, should immediately deliver himself up to Rats-

ft

ve

bn

m,

1at

0.

ery

in

by

vho

the

and

bę.

ND

bane, or Hemp, or from some convenient Altitude, and that no Man's Pretentions to so illustrious a Character, should by any means be received, before That Operation were performed.

NOW, from this Heavenly Descent of Criticism, and the close Analogy it bears to Heroick Virtue, 'tis easie to Assign the proper Employment of a True, Antient, Genuine Critick; which is, to travel thro' this vast World of Writings: to pursue and hunt those Monstrous Faults bred within them: to drag out the lurking Errors like Cacus from his Den; to multiply them like Hydra's Heads; and rake them together like Augeas's Dung. else drive away a fort of Dangerous Fowl, who have a perverse Inclination to plunder the best Branches of the Tree of Knowledge, like those Stymphalian Birds that eat up the Fruit.

THESE Reasonings will furnish us with an adequate Definition of a true Critick; that, He is a Discoverer and Collector of Writers Faults. Which may be further but beyond Dispute by the following Demonstration: That whoever will examine

the

t

ir

al

A

m

Ot

ec

na

W

VE

ne

m

ell

fel

O

W

un

the Sil

w

Ar

me feq

tain

gin

the Writings in all kinds, wherewith this antient Sect has honour'd the World, shall immediately find, from the whole Thread and Tenour of them, that the Idea's of the Authors have been altogether conversant, and taken up with the Faults and Blemishes, and Oversights, and Mistakes of other Writers; and let the Subject treated on be whatever it will, their Imaginations are fo entirely possess'd and replete with the Defects of other Pens, that the very Quintessence of what is bad, does of necessity destil into their own: by which means the whole appears to be nothing else but an Abstract of the Criticisms themfelves have made.

d

e)r

pl,

n-

w-

at

us ri-

r of

her

Deine

the

HAVING thus briefly consider'd the Original and Office of a Critick, as the Word is understood in its most noble and universal Acceptation, I proceed to resute the Objections of those who argue from the Silence and Pretermission of Authors; by which they pretend to prove, that the very Art of Criticism, as now exercised, and by me explained, is wholly Modern; and consequently, that the Criticks of Great Britain and France, have no Title to an Original so Antient and Illustrious as I have deduced,

deduced. Now, If I can clearly make out on the contrary, that the most Antient Writers have particularly described, both the Person and the Office of a True Critick, agreeable to the Definition laid down by me; their Grand Objection, from the Silence of Authors, will fall to the Ground.

I confess to have for a long time born a part in this general Error; from which I should never have acquitted my self, but thro' the Assistance of our Noble Moderns. whose most edifying Volumes I turn indefatigably over Night and Day, for the Improvement of my Mind, and the good of my Country: These have with unwearied Pains made many useful Searches into the weak sides of the Antients, and

* See Wotton
of Antient and
Modern Learning.

given us a comprehensive List of them. * Besides, they have proved beyond contradiction, that the very finest

Things delivered of old, have been long fince invented, and brought to Light by much later Pens, and that the noblest Discoveries those Antients ever made of Art or of Nature, have all been produced by the transcending Genius of the present.

Age

ar

U

pr

211

of

the

VO

to

ou!

the

fter

the

the

ful

the

1 co

Peri

espe

Tim

priz

Occ

the gove

yet i

Age. Which clearly shews, how little Merit those Antients can justly pretend to; and takes off that blind Admiration paid them by Men in a Corner, who have the Unhappiness of conversing too little with present Things. Reflecting maturely upon all this, and taking in the whole Compass of Human Nature, I eafily concluded, that these Antients, highly sensible of their many Imperfections, must needs have endeavoured from some Passages in their Works, to obviate, soften, or divert the Censorious Reader, by Satyr, or Panegyrick upon the True Criticks, in Imitation of their Maflers the Moderns. Now, in

the Common-Places of * both * Satyr, and these, I was plentisully instru- Criticks.

ded, by a long Courle of use.

1

0

n

h

f,

0-

n

ne

bc

n-

les

nd

ve

ey

ra-

est

ng

by

)il-

Art

by

ent.

1ge

ful Study in Prefaces and Prologues; and therefore immediately resolved to try what I could discover of either, by a diligent Perusal of the most Antient Writers, and especially those who treated of the earliest Times. Here I found to my great Surprize, that although they all entred, upon Occasion, into particular Descriptions of the True Critick, according as they were governed by their Fears or their Hopes: yet whatever they touch'd of that kind, was

with abundance of Caution, adventuring no farther than Mythology and Hierogly-phick. This, I suppose, gave ground to superficial Readers, for urging the Silence of Authors, against the Antiquity of the True Critick; tho' the Types are so apposite, and the Applications so necessary and natural, that it is not easy to conceive, how any Reader of a Modern Eye and Taste could over-look them. I shall venture from a great Number to produce a few, which I am very consident, will put this Question beyond Dispute.

L

V

fi

1

in

V

b

b

B

V

fo

n

fo

in

A

U

ye

VE

ad

wa

du

no

tei

W

IT well deserves considering, that these Antient Writers in treating Enigmatically upon this Subject, have generally fixed upon the very same Hieroglyph, varying only the Story according to their Affections or their Wit. For first; Pausanias is of Opinion, that the Perfection of Wri. ting correct was entirely owing to the Institution of Criticks; and, that he can polfibly mean no other than the True Cratick, is, I think, manifest enough from the following Description. He says, They were a Race of Men, who delighted to nibble at the Superfluites, and Excrescencies of Books; which the Learned at length observing, took Warning

ig ly-

to

ce he

0-

nd ve,

ste

ire

w, his

ese

lly

ked

ing

Ai-

Vri.

In-

pol·

ick,

fol-

were

the oks;

took

ning

terness.

Warning of their own Accord, to lop the Luxuriant, the Rotten, the Dead, the Sapless, and the Overgrown Branches from their Works. But now, all this he cunningly shades under the following Allegory; That the * Nauplians in Argia, learned the Art of pruning their Vines, by observing, that when an ASS had browsed upon one of them, it thrived the better, and bore fairer Fruit. † Lib. 4. But † Herodotus holding the very same Hieroglyph, speaks much plainer, and almost in terminis. He hash been fo bold as to tax the True Criticks, of Ignorance and Malice; telling us openly, for I think nothing can be plainer, that in the Western Part of Libya, there were ASSES with HORNS: Upon which Relation * Ctesias cerpta ex eo a. yet refines, mentioning the pud Photium. very same Animal about India; adding, That whereas all other ASSES wanted a Gall, these borned ones were so redundant in that Part, that their Flesh was not to be eaten, because of its extream Bit-

NOW, the Reason why those Antient Writers treated this Subject only by Types G 2 and

and Figures, was, because they durst not make open Attacks against a Party so Potent and so Terrible, as the Criticks of those Ages were: whose very Voice was so Dreadful, that a Legion of Authors would tremble, and drop their Pens at the Sound;

For fo * Herodotus tells us expresly in another Place, how a vast Army of Scythians was put to flight in a Pa. nick Terror, by the Braying of an ASS. From hence it is conjectured by certain profound Philologers, that the great Awe and Reverence paid to a True Critick, by the Writers of Britain, have been derived to Us, from those our Scythian Ancestors. In short, this Dread was so universal, that in process of Time, those Authors who had a mind to publish their Sentiments more freely, in describing the True Criticks of their feveral Ages, were forced to leave off the use of the former Hieroglyph, as too nearly approaching the Prototype, and invented other Terms instead thereof,

h

C

C

le

po

W

ti

pt

In

W

Se

ca

is

TI

en

an

that were more cautious and mystical; so † Diodorus speaking to the same purpose, ventures no farther than to say, that in the Mountains of Helicon there grows a certain Weed, which bears a Flower of so damned a Scent, as to poison

poison those who offer to smell it. Lucretius gives exactly the same Relation.

Est etiam in magnis Heliconis montibus arbos,
Floris odore hominem retro consueta ne-

care. Lib. 6.

d

t

0

S

e

15

d

d

K-

r-

of

ch

to

on

BUT Ctefias, whom we lately quoted, hath been a great deal bolder; He had been used with much severity by the True Criticks of his own Age, and therefore could not forbear to leave behind him, at least one deep Mark of his Vengeance, against the whole Tribe. His Meaning is fo near the Surface, that I wonder how it possibly came to be overlook'd by those who deny the Antiquity of the True Criticks. For pretending to make a Description of many strange Animals about India, he hath set down these remarkable Words. Among the rest, says he, there is a Serpent that wants Teeth, and consequently cannot lite, but if its Vomit (to which it is much addicted) happens to fall upon any Thing, a certain Rottenness or Corruption ensues: These Serpents are generally found among the Mountains where Jewels grow, and they frequently emit a poisonous Juice, whereof

1

whereof, whoever drinks, that Person's Brains flies out of his Nostrils.

ve

ge

fre

the

Fo

de

ma

Cal

to

giv

tic

fec

Cr

a S

litt

is

an

Ha

for

lea

THERE was also among the Antients a fort of Critick, not distinguisht in specie from the Former, but in Growth or Degree, who feem to have been only the Tyro's or ju. nior Scholars; yet because of their differing Employments, they are frequently mentioned as a Sect by themselves. The usual exercise of these younger Students, was to attend constantly at Theatres, and learn to spy out the worst Parts of the Play, whereof they were obliged carefully to take Note, and render a rational Account, to their Tutors. Flesht at these fmaller Sports, like young Wolves, they grew up in Time, to be nimble and strong enough for hunting down large Game. For it hath been observed both among Antients and Moderns, that a True Critick hath one Quality in common with a Whore and an Alderman, never to change his Title or his Nature; that a Grey Critick has been certainly a green one, the Perfections and Acquirements of his Age being only the improved Talents of his Youth; like Hemp, which some Naturalists inform us, is bad for Suffocations, tho' ta ken

taken but in the Seed. I esteem the Invention, or at least the Resinement of Prologues, to have been owing to these younger Prosicients, of whom Terence makes frequent and honourable mention, under the Name of Malevoli.

y

d

e

y

e

y

]-

k

a

ge

i-

r-

e-

is

a-

o'

NOW, 'tis certain, the Institution of the True Criticks, was of absolute Necesfity to the Common-wealth of Learning. For all Human Actions feem to be divided like Themistocles and his Company; One Man can Fiddle, and another can make a small Town a great City; and he that cannot do either one or the other, deserves to be kick'd out of the Creation. avoiding of which Penalty, has doubtless given the first Birth to the Nation of Criticks, and withal, an Occasion for their fecret Detractors to report; that a True Critick is a fort of Mechanick, set up with a Stock and Tools for his Trade, at as little Expence as a Taylor; and that there is much Analogy between the Utenfils and Abilities of both: That the Taylor's Hell is the Type of a Critick's Commonplace-Book, and his Wit and Learning held forth by the Goose: That it requires at least as many of these, to the making up

Le

Sei

me

fec

of

the

fid

we

ma

Qu

and

the

for

ble

bu

OW

Me

par

eaf

fha

ma

dif

a]

rab

eng

Ar

of one Scholar, as of the others to the Composition of a Man: That the Valour of both is equal, and their Weapons near Much may be said in answer of a Size. to these invidious Resections; and I can politively affirm the first to be a Falshood: For, on the contrary, nothing is more certain, than that it requires greater Layings out, to be free of the Critick's Company, than of any other you can name. For, as to be a true Beggar, it will cost the richest Candidate every Groat he is worth; fo, before one can commence a True Critick, it will cost a Man all the good Qualities of his Mind; which, perhaps, for a less Purchase, would be thought but an indifferent Bargain,

HAVING thus amply proved the Antiquity of Criticism, and described the Primitive State of it; I shall now examine the present Condition of this Empire, and shew

* A Quotation after the manner of a great Author Vide Bently's Differtation, &c.

how well it agrees with its antient felf. * A certain Author whose Works have many Ages since been entirely lost, does in his sisth out Chapter, say of Criticks.

Book and eighth Chapter, say of Criticks, that their Writings are the Mirrors of Learning. Learning. This I understand in a literal Sense, and suppose our Author must mean, that whoever designs to be a persect Writer, must inspect into the Books of Criticks, and correct his Invention there as in a Mirror. Now, whoever confiders, that the Mirrors of the Antients were made of Brass, and fine Mercurio, may presently apply the two Principal Qualifications of a Irue Modern Critick. and consequently, must needs conclude. that these have always been, and must be for ever the same. For, Brass is an Em. blem of Duration, and when it is skilfully burnished, will cast Reflections from its own Superficies, without any Assistance of Mercury from behind. All the other Talents of a Critick will not require a particular Mention, being included, or eafily deduceable to these. However, I shall conclude with three Maxims, which may serve both as Characteristicks to distinguish a True Modern Critick from a Pretender, and will be also of admirable Use to those worthy Spirits, who engage in so useful and honourable an Art.

e

-

1

1-

1-

i-

he

wits

in

ve n-

th

es,

g.

THE first is, That Criticism, contrary to all other Faculties of the Intellect, is ever held the truest and best, when it is the very first Result of the Critick's Mind: As Fowlers reckon the first aim for the surest, and seldom sail of missing the Mark, if they stay not for a Second.

known by their Talent of swarming about the noblest Writers, to which they are carried meerly by Instinct, as a Rat to the best Cheese, or a Wasp to the fairest Fruit. So, when the King is a Horse-back, he is sure to be the dirtiest Person of the Company, and they that make their Court best, are such as bespatter him most.

LASTLY; A True Critick, in the Perusal of a Book, is like a Dog at a Feast, whose Thoughts and Stomach are wholly set upon what the Guests fling away, and consequently, is apt to Snarl most, when there are the sewest Bones.

THUS

(e

th

W

T

tu

th

an

to

pil

THUS much, I think, is sufficient to serve by way of Address to my Patrons, the True Modern Criticks, and may very well atone for my past Silence, as well as That which I am like to observe for the survey. I hope I have deserved so well of their whole Body, as to meet with generous and tender Usage at their Hands. Supported by which Expectation, I go on boldly to pursue those Adventures already so happily begun.

e

it ie a a ft at ie-

erft, lly nd en SECT.

as well as

SECT. IV.

ATALE of a TUB.

Study, conducted the Reader to a Period, where he must expect to hear of great Revolutions. For no sooner had Our Learned Brother, so often mentioned, got a warm House of his own over his Head, than he began to look big, and to take mightily upon him; insomuch, that unless the Gentle Reader out of his great Candour, will please a little to exalt his Idea, I am afraid he will henceforth hardly know the Hero of the Play, when he happens to meet Him; his Part, his Dress, and his Mien being so much altered.

them to know, that he was their Elder, and consequently his Father's sole Heir; Nay, a while after, he would not allow them to call Him, Brother, but Mr. PETER; And then he must be styled, Father Peter; and sometimes, My Lord Peter. To support this Grandeur, which he soon began to consider, could not be maintained with-

out

to

W

cl

ct

en

to

Wi

ca

are

be

In

Lal

rec

the

bers

cial

vou

the

I d

Fath

have

luch

out a Better Fonde than what he was born to; After much Thought, he cast about at last, to turn Projector and Virtuoso; wherein he so well succeded, that many samous Discoveries, Projects and Machines, which bear great Vogue and Practice at present in the World, are owing entirely to Lord Peter's Invention. I will deduce the best Account I have been able to collect of the Chief amongst them, without considering much the Order they came out in; because, I think, Authors are not well agreed as to that Point.

ď

1

0

er

11.

C-

g,

out

tle

ce.

ıv,

his

d.

ave

ler,

eir;

OW

ER;

er;

up-

gan

ith-

out

I hope, when this Treatife of mine shall be translated into Forein Languages, (as I may without Vanity affirm, That the Labor of collecting, the Faithfulness in recounting, and the great Ulefulness of the Matter to the Publick, will amply deserve that Justice) that the worthy Members of the several Academies abroad, especially those of France and Italy, will favourably accept these humble Offers, for the Advancement of Universal Knowledge I do also advertise the most Reverend Fathers the Eastern Missionaries, that I have purely for their fakes, made use of such Words and Phrases, as will best admit

H

tl

W

n

g

in

an

ca

lik

M

ou

De

Pa

as

W

vei

eal

An

Fac

ma

En

mit an easie Turn into any of the Oriental Languages, especially the Chinese. And so I proceed with great Content of Mind, upon reflecting, how much Emolument this whole Globe of Earth is like to reap by my Labours.

THE first Undertaking of Lord Peter, was to purchase a large Continent, lately said to have been discovered in Terra Australis incognita. This Tract of Land he bought at a very great Penny-worth from the Discoverers themselves, (tho' some pretended to doubt whether they had ever been there) and then retailed it into several Cantons to certain Dealers, who carried over Colonies, but were all Shipwreckt in the Voyage. Upon which, Lord Peter sold the said Continent to other Customers again, and again, and again, with the same Success.

THE second Project I shall mention, was his Sovereign Remedy for the Worms, especially those in the Spleen. The Patient was to eat nothing after Supper for three Nights: as soon as he went to Bed, he was carefully to lye on one Side, and when he grew weary, to turn upon the other:

He must also duly confine his two Eyes to the same Object; and by no means break Wind at both Ends together, without manifest Occasion. These Prescriptions diligently observed, the Worms would void insensibly by Perspiration, ascending thros the Brain.

0

S

r,

ly

11-

he

m

e-

rer

ve-

ied

in

ter

ers

ith

ion,

rms,

ient

he hen

ier :

A third Invention, was the Erecting of a Whispering-Office, for the Publick Good and Ease of all such as are Hypochondriacal, or troubled with the Cholick; as likewise of all Eves-droppers, Physicians, Midwives, small Politicians, Friends fallen out, Repeating Poets, Lovers Happy or in Despair, Bawds, Privy-Counsellours, Pages. Paralites and Buffoons; In short, of all such as are in Danger of bursting with too much An Aß's Head was placed so conveniently, that the Party affected might easily with his Mouth accost either of the Animal's Ears; which he was to apply close for a certain Space, and by a sugitive Faculty, peculiar to the Ears of that Animal, receive immediate Benefit, either by Eructation, or Expiration, or Evomition.

ANO-

for

me

col

in .

the

act

Ser

(a

Wit

ver

For

it n

Was Tin

to

infa

Rat

wer

Mai alfo

Lice

nev

eith

B

valu

was

Desc

ANOTHER very beneficial Project of Lord Peter's was an Office of Ensurance, for Tobacco-Pipes, Martyrs of the Modern Zeal; Volumes of Poetry, Shadows, - - and Rivers: That these, nor any of these shall receive Damage by Fire. From whence our Friendly Societies may plainly find themselves, to be only Transcribers from this Original; tho the one and the other have been of great Benefit to the Undertakers, as well as of equal to the Publick.

Lord Peter was also held the Original Author of Puppets and Raree-Shows; the great Usefulness whereof being so generally known, I shall not enlarge farther upon this Particular.

BUT, another Discovery for which he was much renowned, was his famous universal Pickle, For having remarks how your Common Pickle in use among Huswives, was of no farther Benefit than to preserve dead Flesh, and certain kinds of Vegetables; Peter, with great Cost as well as Art, had contrived a Pickle proper for

1

d

n

)-

le

10

al

he

e-

er

he

ni-

WC

us-

to

of

as

per

for

for Houles, Gardens, Towns, Men, Women, Children, and Cattle; wherein he could preserve them as Sound as Insects in Amber. Now, this Pickle to the Tafte. the Smell, and the Sight, appeared exactly the same, with what is in common Service for Beef, and Butter, and Herrings. (and has been often that way applied with great Success) but for its many Sovereign Virtues was quite a different Thing. For Peter would put in a certain Quantity of his Powder Pimperlim pimp, after which it never failed of Success. The Operation was performed by Spargefaction in a proper Time of the Moon. The Patient who was to be pickled, if it were a House, would infallibly be preserved from all Spiders, Rats, and Weazels; If the Party affected were a Dog, he should be exempt from Mange, and Madness, and Hunger. also infallibly took away all Scabs and Lice, and scall'd Heads from Children, never hindring the Patient from any Duty, either at Bed or Board.

But of all Peter's Rarities, he most valued a certain Set of Bulls, whose Race was by great Fortune preserved in a lineal Descent from those that guarded the Golden-H

Fleece. Tho' some who pretended to ob. ferve them curiously, doubted the Breed had not been kept entirely chast; because they had degenerated from their Ancestors in some Qualities, and had acquired o. thers very extraordinary, but a Forein Mixture. The Bulls of Colchos are record. ed to have brazen Feet; But whether it happened by ill Pasture and Running, by an Allay from Intervention of other Parents, from stolen Intrigues; Whether a Weakness in their Progenitors had impaired the seminal Virtue; Or by a Decline necessary thro' a long Course of Time, the Originals of Nature being depraved in these latter finful Ages of the World; Whatever was the Cause, 'tis certain that Lord Peter's Bulls were extremely vitiated by the Rust of Time in the Metal of their Feet, which was now funk into common However, the terrible roaring peculiar to their Lineage, was preserved; as likewise that Faculty of breathing out Fire from their Nostrils; which notwithstand ing, many of their Detractors took to be a Feat of Art, and to be nothing so terrible as it appeared; proceeding only from their usual Course of Dyet, which was of Squibs and Crackers. However, they had

EWO

WO

Ning

and

the

lide

(33)

17%

111

For,

cafic

Pet

ploy

oat

hen

her

and

ind

hin

enst

fam

diar

nue

Pet

only

Roa

Far

b-

ed

le

rs

0-

ein rd.

it

by Pa.

a air-

ine

ne,

in

ld;

hat

ted

reir

non

pe-

as

Fire

ind-

be

erri

rom

s of

had

EWO

two peculiar Marks which extreamly diflinguished them from the Bulls of Jason, and which I have not met together in the Description of any other Monster, beside that in Horace;

Varias inducere plumas,

and

Atrum definit in piscem.

for, these had Fishes Tails, yet upon Oc. casion, could out fly any Bird in the Air. Peter put these Bulls upon several Employs. Sometimes he would fet them a poaring to fright Naughty Boys, and make hem quiet. Sometimes he would fend hem out upon Errands of great Imporance; where it is wonderful to recount, ind perhaps the cautious Reader may hink much to believe it; An Appetitus ensibilis, deriving it self thro' the whole family, from their Noble Ancestors, Guarlians of the Golden-Fleece; they continued fo extremely fond of Gold, that if Peter fent them abroad, though it were only upon a Compliment; they would Roar, and Spit, and Belch, and Piss, and Fart, and Snivle out Fire, and keep a per-H 2

I

we

Ha

ten

upo

dep

fan

Sac

for

ran

Tou

bid

the

petual Coyl, till you flung them a Bit of Gold; but then Pulveris exigui jactu, they would grow calm and quiet as Lambs. In short, whether by secret Connivance, or Encouragement from their Master, or out of their own liquorish Affection to Gold, or both; it is certain they were no better than a fort of sturdy, swaggering Beggars; and where they could not prevail to get an Alms, would make Women miscarry, and Children fall into Fits; who, to this very Day, usually call Sprites and Hobgoblins by the Name of Bull-Beggan. They grew at last so very troublesome to the Neighbourhood, that some Gentlemen of the North West, got a Parcel of right English Bull Dogs, and baited them so terribly, that they felt it ever after.

I must needs mention one more of Lord Peter's Projects, which was very extraordinary, and discovered him to be Master of a high Reach, and prosound Invention. Whenever it happened that any Rogue of Newgate was condemned to be hang'd, Peter would offer him a Pardon for a certain Sum of Money, which when the poor Caitiff had made all Shifts to scrape up and send; His Lords shifts to scrape up and send;

of

ney abs.

nce,

10

to

rete

ger-

not

men vho,

and

cars.

e to

men ight

ter-

Lord

raoraster ven-

any to be rdon hich

all

Lord

Ship

this Form.

TO all Mayors, Sheriffs, Jaylors, Constables, Bayliffs, Hangmen, &c. Whereas we are informed that A. B. remains in the Hands of you, or any of you, under the Sentence of Death. We will and command you upon Sight hereof, to let the Said Prisoner depart to his own Habitation, whether he stands condemned for Murder, Sodomy, Rape, Sacrilege, Incest, Treason, Blasphemy, &c. for which this shall be your sufficient Warrant: And if you fail hereof, G—d—mn You and Yours to all Eternity. And so we bid you heartily Farewel.

Your most Humble

Man's Man,

EMPEROR PETER:

THE Wretches trusting to this, lost their Lives and Money too.

H 3

let

it

Ea

an

ftr

gi

his

ru

Hi

nai

(

cro

H

of

in We

of.

a

the

his

25

Kic

bec

Wi

hav

WO

Me

fid

WI

I desire of those whom the Learned a mong Posterity will appoint for Commentators upon this elaborate Treatise; that they will proceed with great Caution upon certain dark Points, wherein all who are not Verè adepti, may be in Danger to form rash and hasty Conclusions, especially in some mysterious Paragraphs, where certain Arcana are joyned for Brevity sake, which in the Operation must be divided And, I am certain, that suture Sons of Art, will return large Thanks to my Memory, for so grateful, so useful an Insuendo.

IT will be no difficult Part to persuade the Reader, that so many worthy Discoveries met with great Success in the World; tho' I may justly assure him, that I have related much the smallest Number; My Design having been only to single out such, as will be of most Benefit for Publick Imitation, or which best served to give some Idea of the Reach and Wit of the Inventor. And therefore it need not be wondred, if by this Time, Lord Peter was become exceeding Rich. But alas, he had kept his Brain so long, and so violently

2.

en: hat

up-

ho

to

eci-

iere ike,

led.

of Me:

In-

ade

fco-

the

that

per;

out Pub-

to

t of

not

eter

alas,

VIO

ntly

lently upon the Rack, that at last it shook it felf, and began to turn round for a little Ease. In short, what with Pride, Projects, and Knavery, poor Peter was grown difiracted, and conceived the strangest Imaginations in the World. In the Height of his Fits (as it is usual with those who run Mad out of Pride) He would call Himself God Almighty, and sometimes, Monarch of the Universe. I have seen him, (fays my Author) take three old highcrown'd Hats, and clap them all on his Head, three Story high, with a huge Bunch of Keys at his Girdle, and an Angling Rod in his Hand. In which Guise, whoever went to take him by the Hand in the Way of Salutation, Peter with much Grace, like a well educated Spaniel, would present them with his Foot, and if they refused his Civility, then he would raise it as high as their Chops, and give them a damn'd Kick on the Mouth, which hath ever fince been call'd a Salute. Whoever walkt by, without paying him their Compliments, having a wonderful strong Breath, he would blow their Hats off into the Dirt. Mean time, his Affairs at home went upfide down; and his two Brothers had a wretched Time; Where his first Boutade

H 4

was

ł

. (

1

1

l.

E

0

fe E

t

C

1

fi

21

1

a

P

1

a

ir

a

p

Ga

a

h. P

b

was, to kick both their Wives one Morn. ing out of Doors, and his own too, and in their stead, gave Orders to pick up the first three Strolers could be met with in the Streets. A while after, he nail'd up the Cellar Door, and would not allow his Brothers a Drop of Drink to their Vi. Etuals. Dining one Day ar an Alderman's in the City, Peter observed him expatiating after the manner of his Brethren, in the Praises of his Surloyn of Beef. faid the Sage Magistrate, is the King of Meat; Beef comprehends in it the Quintel. sence of Partridge, and Quail, and Venilon, and Pheasant, and Plum-pudding, and Custard. When Peter came home, he would needs take the Fancy of cooking up this Do-Arine into use, and apply the Precept in default of a Sirloyn, to his brown Loaf! Bread, fays he, Dear Brothers, is the Staff of Life; in which Bread is contained inclusive the Quintessence of Beef, Mutton, Veal, Venison, Partridge, Plum-pudding, and Custard: And to render all compleat, there is intermingled a due Quantity of Water, whose Crudities are also corrected by Teast or Barm, sbro which means it becomes a wholfome fermented Liquor, diffused thro' the Mass of the Bread. Upon the Strength of these Conclusions, nd

up

th

up

his

Vi-

n's

pa-

en,

eef,

of

tef.

lon,

ard.

Do-

t in paf:

taff

in-

ton,

and

reis

bole

arm, fer-

f the Con-

ons,

clusions, next Day at Dinner was the brown Loaf served up in all the Formality of a City Feast. Come Brothers, said Peter, fall to, and spare not; bere is excellent good Mutton; or hold, now my Hand is in, I'll belp you. At which word, in much Ceremony, with Fork and Knife, he carves out two good Slices of a Loaf, and prefents each on a Plate to his Brothers. Elder of the two, not suddenly entring into Lord Peter's Conceit, began with very civil Language to examine the Mystery. My Lord, said he, I doubt, with great Sub. mission, there may be some Mistake. What, fays Peter, you are pleasant; Come then, let us bear this Jest, your Head is so big with. None in the World, my Lord; but unless I am very much deceived, your Lordship was pleased a while ago, to let fall a Word about Mutton, and I would be glad to see it with all my Heart. How, faid Peter, appearing in great Surprize, I do not comprehend this at all — Upon which, the younger interpoling, to let the Business right; My Lord, said he, My Brother, I suppose, is hungry, and longs for the Mutton, your Lordship hath promised us to Dinner. Pray, said Peter, take me along with you, either you are both Mad, or disposed to be merrier that I approve

So

tl

approve of; If You there, do not like your Piece, I will carve you another, tho' I should take that to be the choice Bit of the whole Shoulder. What then, my Lord, replied the first, it seems this is a shoulder of Mutton all this while. Pray, Sir, fays Peter, eat your Vittels and leave off your Impertinence, if you please, for I am not disposed to relish it at present: But the other could not forbear, being over provoked at the affected Seriousnels of Peter's Countenance. By G-, My Lord, faid he, I can only say, that to my Eyes, and Fingers, and Teeth, and Nose, it seems to be nothing but a Crust of Bread. Upon which, the second put in his Word; I never saw a Piece of Mutton in my Lise, so nearly resembling a Slice from a Twelve peny Loaf. Look ye, Gentlemen, cries Peter in a Rage, to convince you, what a couple of blind, positive, ignorant, wilful Puppies you are, I will use but this plain Argument; By G -, it is true, good, natural Mutton as any in Leaden-Hall Market; and G—confound you both eternally, if you offer to believe otherwise. Such a thundring Proof as this, left no further Room for Objection: The two Unbelievers began to gather and pocket up their Mistake as hattily as they could. Why, truly, faid the the first, upon more mature Consideration— Ay, fays the other, interrupting him, now I have thought better on the Thing, your Lordship seems to have a great deal of Rea-Son. Very well, Said Peter. Here Boy, fill me a Beer-Glass of Claret. Here's to you both with all my Heart. The two Brethren much delighted to fee him fo readily appeas'd returned their most humble Thanks, and faid, they would be glad to pledge His Lordship. That you shall, said Peter, I am not a Person to refuse you any Thing that is reasonable; Wine moderately taken, is a Cordial; Here is a Glass apiece for you; Tis true natural Juice from the Grape; none of your damn'd Vintner's Brewings. ving spoke thus, he presented to each of them another large dry Crust, bidding them drink it off, and not be bashful, for it would do them not Hurt. The two Brothers, after having performed the usual Office in such delicate Conjunctures, of staring a sufficient Period at Lord Peter, and each other; and finding how Matters were like to go, resolved not to enter on a new Dispute, but let him carry the Point as he pleased; for he was now got into one of his mad Fits, and to Argue or Expostulate further, would only serve

to render him a hundred times more untractable.

I have chosen to relate this worthy Matter in all its Circumstances, because it gave a principal Occasion to that great and famous Rupture, which happened about the same time among these Brethren, and was never afterwards made up. But, of That, I shall treat at large in another Scction.

However, it is certain, that Lord Peter, even in his lucid Intervals, was very lewdly given in his common Conversation, extream wilful and politive, and would at any time rather argue to the Death, than allow himfelf to be once in an Error. Befides, he had an abominable Faculty of telling huge palpable Lies upon all Occasions; and swearing, not only to the Truth, but curfing the whole Company to Hell, if they pretended to make the least Scruple of believing Him. One time, he swore, he had a Cow at home, which gave as much Milk at a Meal, as would fill three thousand Churches; and what was yet more extraordinary, would never turn Sower. Another time, he was telling of an old Sign-Post that

tha

and tee

of

lig

fair

G.

tra

ftop

Ge

the ly

in

Ge

An

wi

al

W

K

0

hi

C

n

Ir

tl

that belonged to his Father, with Nails and Timber enough on it, to build fixteen large Men of War. Talking one Day of Chinese Waggons, which were made so light as to sail over Moutains: Z—nds, said Peter, where's the Wonder of that? By G—, I saw a large House of Lime and Stone travel over Sea and Land (granting that it stopt sometimes to bait) above two thousand German Leagues. And that which was the good of it, he would swear desperately all the while, that he never told a Lye in his Life; And at every Word; By G—, Gentlemen, I tell you nothing but the Truth; And the D——I broil them eternally that will not believe me.

In short, Peter grew so scandalous, that all the Neighbourhood began in plain Words to say, he was no better than a Knave. And his two Brothers long weary of his ill Usage, resolved at last to leave him; but first, they humbly desired a Copy of their Father's Will, which had now lain by neglected, time out of Mind. Instead of granting this Request, he called them damn'd Sons of Whores, Regues, Traytors, and the rest of the vile Names he could muster up. However, while he was abroad

th

VO

Di

fro

He

of

po

vei

Do

un

thi

abroad one Day upon his Projects, the two Youngsters watcht their Opportunity, made a Shift to come at the Will, and took a Copia vera, by which they presently saw how grolly they had been abused: Their Father having left them equal Heirs, and strictly commanded, that whatever they got, should lye in common among them all. Pursuant to which, their next Enterprise was to break open the Cellar-Door, and get a little good Drink to spirit and comfort their Hearts. In copying the Will, they had met another Precept against Whoring, Divorce, and separate Maintenance; Upon which, their next Work was to discard their Concubines, and send for their Wives. Whilst all this was in agitation, there enters a Sollicitor from Newgate, defiring Lord Peter would please to procure a Pardon for a Thief that was to be hanged to morrow. But the two Brothers told him, he was a Coxcomb to feek Pardons from a Fellow, who deserv'd to be hang'd much better than his Client; and discovered all the Method of that Imposture, in the same Form I delivered it a while ago, advifing the Sollicitor to put his Friend upon obtaining a Pardon from the Kings In the the midst of all this Clutter and Revolution, in comes Peter with a File of Dragoons at his Heels, and gathering from all Hands what was in the Wind, He and his Gang, after several Millions of Scurrilities and Curses, not very important here to repeat, by main Force, very fairly kicks them both out of Doors, and would never let them come under his Roof from that Day to this.

n n d

ef it kio in eine vi-

In

SECT.

SECT. V.

A Digression in the Modern Kind.

TWO E whom the World is pleased to honor with the Title of Modern Authors, should never have been able to compass our great Design of an everlasting Remembrance, and never-dying Fame, if our Endeavours had not been so highly serviceable to the general Good of Mankind. This, O Universe, is the Adventurous Attempt of me thy Secretary;

Suadet, & inducit noctes vigilare serenas.

To this End, I have some Time since, with a World of Pains and Art, dissected the Carcass of Humane Nature, and read many useful Lectures upon the several Parts, both Containing and Contained; till at last it smelt so strong, I could preserve it no longer. Upon which, I have been at a great Expence to fit up all the Bones with exact Contexture, and in due Symmetry;

of Grand of

Symn very

rious Digre

fion, close Nest

carefu

found

Disco

Manl

truct

her t

whi

ee, i

Co

Admi

eives

Diver Difea

em p leigh Divin

Symmetry; fo that I am ready to shew a very compleat Anatomy thereof to all curious Gentlemen and others. But not to Digress farther in the midst of a Digresfion, as I have known some Authors inclose Digressions in one another, like a Nest of Boxes; I do affirm, that having carefully cut up Humane Nature, I have found a very strange, new, and important Discovery; That the Publick Good of Mankind is performed by two Ways, Infruction, and Diversion. And I have farher proved in my faid feveral Readings, which, perhaps, the World may one day ee, if I can prevail on any Friend to steal Copy, or on certain Gentlemen of my Admirers, to be very Importunate) that, s Mankind is now disposed, he reeives much greater Advantage by being Diverted than Instructed; His Epidemical Diseases being Fastidiosity, Amorphy, and Scitation; whereas in the present univeral Empire of Wit and Learning, there tems but little Matter left for Instruction. lowever, in Compliance with a Lesson f Great Age and Authority, I have atempted carrying the Point in all its leights; and accordingly throughout this Divine Treatife, have skilfully kneaded

up both together with a Layer of Utile and a Layer of Dulce.

WHEN I confider how exceedingly our in Ca Illustrious Moderns have eclipsed the weak glimmering Lights of the Ancients, and Mode turned them out of the Road of all faever, shionable Commerce, to a degree, that our you o choice Town Wits of most refined Accomteffe plishments, are in grave Dispute, whether Pint. there have been ever any Ancients or no In which Point we are like to receive wonderful Satisfaction from the most use ful Labours and Lucubrations of that Worthy Modern, Dr. B .-- tly. I fay, when I confider all this, I cannot but bewail, that no famous Modern hath ever yet attempted an universal System in a small portable Volume, of all Things that are to be Known, or Believed, or Imagined, or Pra Stifed in Life. I am, however, forced acknowledge, that fuch an enterprise wa thought on some Time ago by a great Philosopher of O. Brazile. The Methodh proposed, was by a certain curious Receipt a Nostrum, which after his untimely Death I found among his Papers; and do her out of my great Affection to the Moder Learned, present them with it, not doubt

ing

ing, thy I

To

ries.

and I

latile

Run

teen

abou Viol

Day.

takin

the I

it At

abou

teen

your Sun

Col

dan

into

and

Our

eak

and fa.

our

om-

ther

no: eive

use.

or.

that

able

be

d to

Was

rea d h

eipt

ath

her

deri ub ing

ing, it may one Day encourage some worthy Undertaker.

You take fair correct Copies, well bound in in Calf's Skin, and Lettered at the Back of all Modern Bodies of Arts and Sciences what soever, and in what Language you please. you distill in blaneo Maria, infusing Quintessence of Poppy Q. S. together with three Pints of Lethe, to be had from the Apothecaries. You cleanse away carefully the Sordes and Caput mortuum, letting all that is volatile evaporate. You preserve onely the first Running, which is again to be distilled sevenin leteen times, till what remains will amount to about two Drams. This you keep in a Glass oted Viol Hermetically Sealed, for one and twenty Days. Then you begin your Catholick Treatise, taking every Morning fasting, (first shaking Prathe Viol) three Drops of this Elixir, Inuffing it strongly up your Nose. It will dilate it self about the Brain (where there is any) in fourteen Minutes, and you immediately perceive in your Head an infinite Number of Abstracts, Summaries, Compendiums, Extracts, Collections, Medulla's, Excerpta quædam's, Florilega's and the like, all disposed into great Order, and reducible upon Paper.

I must needs own, it was by the Assessment stance of this Arcanum, that I, tho' other wise impar, have adventured upon so daring an Attempt; never atchieved or undertaken before, but by a certain Author called Homer, in whom, tho' otherwise a Person not without some Abilities, and for an Ancient, of a tolerable Genius; I have discovered many gross Errors, which are not to be forgiven his very Ashes, if by chance any of them are left. For whereas,

* Homerus omnes res humanas Poematis complexus est. Xenoph. in Con-

we are affured, he design'd his Work for a * compleat Body of all Knowledge Human, Divine, Political, and Mechanick; it is ma-

nifest, he hath wholly neglected some, and been very impersect in the rest. For, sirst of all, as eminent a Cabbalist as his Disciples would represent Him, his Account of the Opus magnum is extreamly poor and deficient; he seems to have read but very superficially, either Sendivogus, Behmen, or Anthroposophia Theomagica. He is also quite mistaken about the Sphara Pyroplastica, a neglect not to be atoned for; and (if the Reader will admit so severe a Censure) Vix crederem Autorem

hune,

unc,

Failir

Parts

is W

fual

et d

lad 1

et h

till b ax t Igno

Reali

cipli

ect i

Anci

wort

Batc

ning

valu Tur

he

veri

or t

And

the

mer

fi.

er.

da.

un.

hor

e a

for

ave

are

by

eas,

n'd

leat

dge

cal,

ma-

me,

For,

his

Acmly

ead

gus

unc,

unc, unquam audivisse ignis vocem. His failings are not less prominent in several Parts of the Mechanicks. For, having read is Writings with the utmost Application fual among Modern Wits, I could never et discover the least Direction about the tructure of that useful Instrument a lave-all. For want of which, if the Moderns ad not lent their Assistance, we might et have wandred in the Dark. But I have till behind, a Fault far more notorious to ax this Author with; I mean, his gross gnorance in the Common Laws of this Realm, and in the Doctrine as well as Dicipline of the Church of England. A Deect indeed, for which both he and all the Ancients stand most justly censured by my worthy and ingenious Friend Mr. W--tt--on, Batchellor of Divinity, in his incompaable Treatise of Ancient and Modern Learning; A Book never to be fufficiently valued, whether we consider the happy Turns and Flowings of the Author's Wit, the great Usefulnels of his sublime Disco-He veries upon the Subject of Flies and Spittle, or the laborious Eloquence of his Stile.

And I cannot forbear doing that Author the Justice of my publick Acknowledgments, for the great Helps and Listings I had

had out of his incomparable Piece, while I was penning this Treatife.

BUT, besides these Omissions in Homer already mentioned, the curious Reader will also observe several Defects in that Au. thor's Writings, for which he is not altogether so accountable. For whereas every Branch of Knowledge has received fuch wonderful Acquirements fince his Age, e. specially within these last three Years, or thereabouts; it is almost impossible, he could be so very perfect in Modern Difcoveries, as his Advocates pretend. We freely acknowledge Him to be the Inventor of the Compass, of Gun-powder, and the Circulation of the Blood: But, I challenge any of his Admirers to shew me in all his Writings, a compleat Account of the Spleen; Does he not also leave us wholly to seek in the Art of Political Wagering! What can be more defective and unfatile What can be more defective and unfatil reate factory than his long Differention upon cours Tea? and as to his Method of Salivation without Mercury, so much celebrated of late, Ih it is to my own Knowledge and Expert Light ence, a Thing very little to be relied on. Excel

ause II nor r

fect

lon

and

dici

gle

any

to l

Hun

Part

of th

are

Tha

more

Art c

Acus

Univ

own (ul E

he

7 1

1-

0-

y

ch

e-

10

he if.

Ve

en-

the

ige

his

the olly ng?

til

etion ate,

IT was to supply such momentous Defects, that I have been prevailed on after long Sollicitation, to take Pen in Hand; and I dare venture to Promise, the Judicious Reader shall find nothing neglected here, that can be of Use upon any Emergency of Life. I am confident to have included and exhausted all that Human Imagination can Rife or Fall to. Particularly, I recommend to the Perusal of the Learned, certain Discoveries that are wholly untoucht by others; whereof Ishall only mention among a great many more; My New help of Smatterers, or the Art of being Deep learned, and Shallow read. Acurious Invention about Mouse-Traps. An Universal Rule of Reason, or Every Man his ful Engine for catching of Owls. All which he judicious Reader will find largely reated on, in the several Parts of this Dispon

I hold my felf obliged to give as much periolight as is possible, into the Beauties and ause it is become the Fashion and Hu-ause it is become the Fashion and Hu-and II nor most applauded among the first Authors of this Polite and Learned when they would correct the ill Nature of Critical, or inform the Ignorance of Courteous Readers. Besides, there have been several famous Pieces lately publich ed both in Verse and Prose; wherein, the Writers had not been pleas'd, out of their great Humanity and Affection to the Publick, to give us a nice Detail of the Sublime, and the Admirable they contain it is a thousand to one, whether we should ever have discovered one Grain of either For my own particular, I cannot deny, tha whatever I have faid upon this Occasion had been more proper in a Preface, and more agreeable to the Mode, which usually directs it there. But I here think fit tola hold on that great and honourable Privi lege of being the Last Writer; I claim an absolute Authority in Right, as th freshest Modern, which gives me a Despo tick Power overall Authors before me. I the Strength of which Title, I do utter disapprove and declare against that pern cious Custom, of making the Preface Bill of Fare to the Book. For I have always lookt upon it as a high Poin of Indiscretion in Monster-mungers, an other Retailers of strange Sights; to han

out

dra

def

me

wa

to

gin

mor

Sir

begi

Tin

Int

the-

mii

lon

wit

faic

WO

gre

lo i

imp

get

1 m

out

gro

nev

me

ma

do

ge, ire

of

1 Ve

D.

the

the

in

ould

her

tha 101

and iall

o la rivi

lain th

espo

. 1

terl

pern

ace

out a fair large Picture over the Door, drawn after the Life, with a most eloquent description underneath: This hath faved me many a Three-pence for my Curiofity was full fatisfied, and I never offered to go in, tho' often invited by the urging and attending Orator, with his last moving and standing Piece of Rhetorick; Sir, Upon my Word, we are just going to begin. Such is exactly the Fate, at this Time, of Prefaces, Epistles, Advertisements, Introductions, Prolegomena's, Apparatus's, Tothe-Readers's. This Expedient was admirable at first; Our great Dryden has long carried it as far as it would go, and with incredible Success. He has often faid to me in Confidence, that the world would have never suspected him to be so great a Poet, if he had not affur'd them so frequently in his Prefaces, that it was impossible they could either doubt or forget it. Perhaps it may be so; However, I much fear, his Instructions have edify'd out of their Place, and taught Men to grow wifer in certain Points, where he hav never intended they should: For it is la-Poir mentable to behold, with what a lazy Scorn an many of the yawning Readers in our Age, han do now a days twirl over forty or fifty Pages 01

Pages of Preface and Dedication, (which is the usual Modern Stint) as if it were fo much Latin. Tho' it must be also allowed on the other Hand, that a very confiderable Number is known to proceed Criticks and Wits, by reading nothingelfe. Into which two Factions, I think, all prefent Readers may justly be divided. Now, for my felf, I profess to be of the former Sort; and therefore having the Modern Inclination to expatiate upon the Beauty of my own Productions, and display the bright Parts of my Discourse; I thought best to do it in the Body of the Work, where, as it now lies, it makes a very confiderable Addition to the Bulk of the Volume, a Circumstance by no means to be neglected by a skilful Writer.

HAVING thus paid my due Deference and Acknowledgment to an establish'd Custom of our newest Authors, by a long Digression unsought for, and an universal Censure unprovoked; By forcing into the Light, with much Pains and Dexterity, my own Excellencies and other Mens Defaults, with great Justice to my self and Candor to them; I now happily resume my Subject, to the Infinite Satisfaction both of the Reader and the Author.

SECT.

How with are per ter's

Adv may Inte

ferv on den thou

Step imn muc tatio

Lord

SECT. VI.

h

0

11-

ed fe.

e-

W,

er

n-

of he

ht

k,

n-

0-

le-

1Ce

u-

Di-

enht,

wn

ith

m; In-

he T.

ATALE of a TUB.

TE lest Lord Peter in open Rupture with his two Brethren; both for ever discarded from his House, and resigned to the wide World, with little or nothing to trust to. Which are Circumstances that render them proper Subjects for the Charity of a Writer's Pen to work on; Scenes of Misery, ever affording the fairest Harvest for great Adventures. And in this, the World may perceive the Difference between the Integrity of a generous Author, and that of a common Friend. The latter is observed to adhere close in Prosperity, but on the Decline of Fortune, to drop fuddenly off. Whereas, the generous Author, just on the contrary, finds his Hero on the Dunghil, from thence by gradual Steps, raises Him to a Throne, and then immediately withdraws, expecting not fo much as Thanks for his Pains: In imitation of which Example, I have placed Lord Peter in a Noble House, given Him a Title to wear, and Money to spend. There I shall leave Him for some Time; returning where common Charity directs me, to the Assistance of his two Brothers, at their lowest Ebb. However, I shall by no means forget my Character of an Historian, to sollow the Truth step by step, whatever happens, or whereever it may lead me.

THE two Exiles fo nearly united in Fortune and Interest, took a Lodging together; Where, at their first Leisure, they began to reflect on the numberless Misfortunes and Vexations of their Life past, and could not tell, of the fudden, to what Failure in their Conduct they ought to impute them; when after some Recolle-Ation, they called to Mind the Copy of their Father's Will, which they had so happily recovered. This was immediately produced, and a firm Resolution taken between them, to alter whatever was already amiss, and reduce all their future Measures to the strictest Obedience prescribed therein. The main Body of the Will (as the Reader cannot easily have forgot) confifted in certain admirable Rules about the wearing of their Coats;

111

in

at e

ai

feer

Th

ons

bot

fall

exa

Rea

an A

pre

thef

gui

One

TI

tion

in n

the

is t

Mei

Dar

But

Wo

eacl

plex

whi

in the Perusal whereof, the two Brothers at every Period duly comparing the Dochine with the Practice, there was never seen a wider Difference between two Things; horrible down-right Transgressions of every Point. Upon which, they both resolved without farther Delay, to fall immediately upon reducing the whole, exactly after their Father's Model.

BUT, here it is good to stop the hasty Reader, ever impatient to fee the End of an Adventure, before We Writers can duly prepare him for it. I am to record, that these two Brothers began to be distinguished at this Time, by certain Names. One of them defired to be called MAR-TIN, and the other took the Appellation of JACK. These two had lived in much Friendship and Agreement under the Tyranny of their Brother Peter, as it is the Talent of Fellow-Sufferers to do; Men in Misfortune, being like Men in the Dark, to whom all Colours are the fame: But when they came forward into the the World, and began to display themselves to ave each other, and to the Light, their Comble plexions appear'd extremely different; ats; which the present Posture of their Affairs in gave

y

j.

ſt,

at

to

le-

of

p-

ely

cen

al-

ure

re-

gave them fudden Opportunity to diff cover.

BUT, here the severe Reader may just. ly tax me as a Writer of short Memory, a Deficiency to which a true Modern cannot but of Necessity be a little subject. Because, Memory being an Employment of the Mind upon things past, is a Faculty, for which the Learned, in our Illustrious Age, have no manner of Occasion, who deal entirely with Invention, and strike all Things out of themselves, or at least, by Collision, from each other: Upon which Account we think it highly Reasonable to produce our great Forgetfulness, as an Argument unanswerable for our great Wit. I ought in Method, to have informed the Reader about fifty Pages ago, of a Fancy Lord Peter took, and infused into his Brothers, to wear on their Coats whatever Trimmings came up in Fashion; never pulling off any, as they went out of the Mode, but keeping on all together; which amounted in time to a Medley, the most Antick you can possibly conceive; and this to a Degree, that upon the Time of their falling out there was hardly a Thread of the Original Coat to

be f

and and

with

this

forg

hatl

here

ing

mit

Wil

this

thei

Mar

bro

and

doz

had

He

gre

the

beg

cee Wo

a fv

wh

hav

be seen, but an infinite Quantity of Lace, and Ribbands, and Fringe, and Embroidery, and Points; (I mean, only those tagg'd with Silver, for the rest sell off.) Now, this material Circumstance, having been sorgot in due Place; as good Fortune hath ordered, comes in very properly here, when the two Brothers are just going to reform their Vestures into the Primitive State, prescribed by their Father's Will.

of

1,

15

Y

ch

to

it.

he

cy

at-

n;

er; ey,

on-

110%

vas

to

be

THEY both unanimously entred upon this great Work, looking fometimes on their Coats, and sometimes on the Will. Martin laid the first Hand; at one twitch brought off a large Handful of Points, and with a fecond pull, stript away ten dozen Yards of Fringe. But when He had gone thus far, he demurred a while: He knew very well, there yet remained a great deal more to be done; however, the first Heat being over, his Violence began to cool, and he resolved to proceed more moderately in the rest of the Work; having already very narrowly scap'd a swinging Rent in pulling of the Points, which being tagged with Silver (as we have observed before) the judicious Workman

man had with much Sagacity, double. fown, to preserve them from falling. Re. folving therefore to rid his Coat of a huge Quantity of Gold Lace; he pickt up the Stitches with much Caution, and diligently gleaned out all the loofe Threads as he went, which proved to be a Work of Time. Then he fell about the embroidered Indian Figures of Men, Women and Children; against which, as you have heard in its due Place, their Father's. Testament was extreamly exact and severe: These, with much Dexterity and Application, were after a while, quite eradicated, or utterly defaced. For the rest, where he observed the embroidery to be workt fo close, as not to be got away without damaging the Cloth, or where it ferved to hide or strengthned any Flaw in the Body of the Coat, contracted by the perpetual tampering of Workmen upon it; he concluded, the wifest Course was to let it remain, refolving in no Cafe whatfoever, that the Substance of the Stuff should suffer Injury; which he thought the best Method for serving the true Intent and Meaning of his Father's Will. And this is the nearest Account I have been able to collect, of Martin's

tu

VC

thi wit ren Per

Sha afte

app Sub this to fi

haps been As,

Subjet Subjet

ing h into Sumr

This

Martin's Proceedings upon this great Re-

Bur his Brother Jack, whose Adventures will be fo extraordinary, as to furnish a great Part in the Remainder of this Discourse; entred upon the Matter with other Thoughts, and a quite different Spirit. For, the Memory of Lord Peter's Injuries, produced a Degree of Harred and Spight, which had a much greater Share of inciting Him, that any Regards after his Father's Commands, fince thefe appeared at best, only Secondary and Subservient to the other. However, for this Meddly of Humor, he made a Shift to find a very plaufible Name, honoring it with the Title of Zeal; which is, perhaps, the most significant Word that hath been ever yet produced in any Language 3 As, I think, I have fully proved in my excellent Analytical Discourse upon that Subject; wherein I have deduced a Hifori-theo-physi-logical Account of Zeal, shewing how it first proceeded from a Notion into a Word, and from thence in a hot Summer, riped into a tangible Substance. This Work containing three large Voumes in Folio, I design very shortly to publish

e

.

1-

at ft,

be ay

ere

by

1p-

rie afe

the

he

ing

Fa-

AG

. of

in's

70

fel

Th

Pa

he

Wa Sti

it a

COI

to

Na

al,

req

Co

Ra

anc

Ab

Ia

Pu

as a

In

leaj

fion

rela

at

fleg

publish by the Modern way of Subscription, not doubting but the Nobility and Gentry of the Land will give me all possible Encouragement, having already had such a Taste of what I am able to perform.

I record therefore, that Brother Jack, brim-full of this miraculous Compound, reflecting with Indignation upon PETER's Tyranny, and farther provoked by the Despondency of Martin; prefaced his Resolutions to this purpose. What; said he; A Rogue that lock'd up his Drink, turned a. way our Wives, cheated us of our Fortunes; paumed his damned Crusts upon us for Mut. ton; and at last last kickt us out of Doors; must we be in His Fashions with a Pox? a Rascal, besides, that all the Street cries out Having thus kindled and enagainst. flamed himself as high as possible, and by Consequence, in a delicate Temper for beginning a Reformation, he fet about the Work immediately, and in three Minutes, made more Dispatch than Martin had done in as many Hours. For, (Courteous Reader) you are given to understand, that Zeal is never so highly obliged, as when you fet it a Tearing: and Fack, Ħ,

n-

1.

pr

..

k,

ıd,

R's

he

le.

ne;

1 4.

es;

ut-

rs;

4

out

en-

and

for

out

Mi-

rtin

our.

der-

ob-

and ack,

Jack, who doated on that Quality in himfelf, allowed it at this Time its full Swinge. Thus it happened, that stripping down a Parcel of Gold Lace, a little too hastily, he rent the main Body of his Coat from Top to Bottom; and whereas his Talent was not of the happiest in taking up a Stitch, he knew no better way, than to dern it again with Packthread and a Scewer. But the Matter was yet infinitely worse (I record it with Tears) when he proceeded to the Embroidery: For, being Clumfy by Nature, and of Temper, Impatient; withal, beholding Millions of Stitches, that required the nicest Hand, and sedatest Constitution, to extricate; in a great Rage, he tore off the whole Piece, Cloth and all, and flung it into the Kennel, and furiously thus continuing his Career; Ab, Good Brother Martin, said he, do as I do, for the Love of God; Strip, Tear, Pull, Rent, Flay off all, that we may appear as unlike that Rogne Peter, as it is possible: I would not for a hundred Pounds carry the least Mark about me, that might give Occafion to the Neighbours, of Suspecting I was related to such a Rascal. But Martin, who at this Time happened to be extremely flegmatick and sedate, begged his Brother

g

A

(c

01

af

D

ur

Si

an

Be

W

Fal

Sp

In

RA

Wa

We

wh

to

Pet

2

Or wh

nist

to

lik

res

Mo

of all Love, not to damage his Coat by any Means; for he never would get such another: Defired him to confider, that it was not their Business to form their Actions by any Refle. Etion upon Peter's, but by observing the Rules prescribed in their Father's Will. That he should remember, Peter was still their Brother, whatever Faults or Injuries he had committed; and therefore they should by all means avoid such a Thought, as that of taking Measures for Good and Evil, from no other Rule, than of Opposition to him. That it was true, the Testament of their good Father was very exact in what related to the wearing of their Coats; yet was it no less penal and strict in prescribing Agreement, and Friendship, and Affection between them. And therefore, if straining a Point were at all dispensable, it would certainly be so, rather to the Advance of Unity, than Increase of Contradiction.

Martin had still proceeded as gravely as he began; and doubtless, would have delivered an admirable Lecture of Morality, which might have exceedingly contributed to my Reader's Repose, both of Body and Mind: (the true ultimate End of Ethicks;) But Jack was already gone

gone a Flight-shot beyond his Patience. And as in Scholastick Disputes, nothing serves to rouze the Spleen of him that Oppoles, so much as a kind of Pedantick affected Calmness in the Respondent; Disputants being for the most part like unequal Scales, where the Gravity of one Side advances the Lightness of the Other, and causes it to fly up and kick the Beam; So it happened here, that the Weight of Martin's Arguments exalted Jack's Levity, and made him fly out and spurn against his Brother's Moderation. In short, Martin's Patience put Jack in a Rage; but that which most afflicted him was, to observe his Brother's Coat so well reduced into the State of Innocence; while his own was either wholly rent to his Shirt; or those Places which had scaped his cruel Clutches, were still in Peter's Livery. So that he looked like a drunken Beau, half rifled by Bullies; Or like a fresh Tenant of Newgate, when he has refused the Payment of Garnish; Or like a discovered Shoplifter, lest to the Mercy of Exchange-Women; Or like a Band in her old Velvet Petricoat, refigned into the secular Hands of the Mobile. Like any, or like all of these, a K 3

13

er

it

er

7-

ial

nd

nd

all

of

ely

ive 10-

gly

oth

ate

one

Meddley of Rags, and Lace, and Rents, and Fringes, unfortunate Jack did now appear: He would have been extreamly glad to fee his Coat in the Condition of Martin's, but infinitely gladder to find that of Martin's in the same Predicament with his. However, fince neither of these was likely to come to pass, he thought fit to lend the whole Business another Turn, and to dress up Necessity into a Therefore, after as many of the Fox's Arguments, as he could muster up, for bringing Martin to Reason, as he called it; or, as he meant it, into his own ragged, bobtail'd Condition; and observing he said all to little purpose; what, alas, was left for the forlorn Jack to do, but after a Million of Sourrilities against his Brother, to run mad with Spleen, and Spight, and Contradiction. To be short, here began a mortal Breach between these two. Jack went immediately to New Lodgings, and in a few Days it was for certain reported, that he had run out of his Wits. In a short time after, he appeared abroad, and confirmed the Report, by falling into the oddest Whimsies that ever a sick Brain conceived.

AND

bega

Son

Bala

fom

Hug

lom

it W

App

Rea Rife

Sec

Cor

Rei

Fou

Pri

the

cou

ts,

W

ly

of

bi

nt

(e

ht

er

a

he

p,

gd

g.

ng

ıs,

ut

is It,

e-

o.

AND now the little Boys in the Streets began to falute him with feveral Names. Sometimes they would call Him, Jack the Bald: sometimes, Fack with a Lanthorn; fometimes, Dutch Jack; sometimes, French Hugh; sometimes, Tom the Beggar; and sometimes, Knocking Jack of the North. And it was under one or fome, or all of these Appellations (which I leave the Learned Reader to determine) that he hath given Rife to the most Illustrious and Epidemick Sect of Æolists, who with honourable Commemoration, do still acknowledge the Renowned 7 ACK for their Author and Founder: Of whose Originals, as well as Principles, I am now advancing to gratify the World with a very particular Account.

- Mellæo contingens cunsta Lepore.

K 4

SECT.

SECT. VII.

A Digression in Praise of Digressions.

THAVE sometimes heard of an Iliad in a Nat-shell; but it hath been my Fortune to have much oftner feen a Nut. shell in a Iliad. There is no doubt, that Human Life has received most wonderful Advantages from both; but to which of the two the World is chiefly iudebted, I shall leave among the Curious, as a Problem worthy of their utmost Enquiry. For the Invention of the latter, I think the Commonwealth of Learning is chiefly obliged to the great Modern Improvement of Digressions: The late Refinements in Knowledge, running parallel to those of Dyet in our Nation, which among Men of a judicious Taste, are drest up in various Compounds, confisting in Soups and Ollio's, Fricassées and Ragousts.

Trs true, there is a fort of morose, detracting, ill-bred People, who pretend utterly to disrelish these polite Innovations: And as to the Similitude from Dyet,

Dy bole Con The

fifty first pra

to a

Bra

Dig Far Boo

wh

Sub mo

by test ly

Nu kin of

to

we

Dyer, they allow the Parallel, but are fo bold to pronounce the Example itself, a Corruption and Degeneracy of Taste. They tell us, that the Fashion of jumbling fifty Things together in a Dish, was at first introduced in Compliance to a depraved and debauched Appetite, as well as to a crazy Constitution; And to see a Man hunting thro' an Olizo, after the Head end Brains of a Goofe, a Wigeon, or a Woodcock, is a Sign, he wants a Stomach and Digestion for more substantial Victuals. Farther, they affirm, that Digressions in a Book, are like Forein Troops in a State, which argue the Nation to want a Heart and Hands of its own, and often, either Subdue the Natives, or drive them into the most unfruitful Corners.

in

or-

ut-

nat

er-

ch

ed,

2

ry.

nk

fly

vents ofe

1en

vaand

ose, end

Va-

om et, But, after all that can be objected by these supercisious Censors; 'tis manifest, the Society of Writers would quickly be reduced to a very inconsiderable Number, if Men were put upon making Books, with the fatal Consinement of delivering nothing beyond what is to the Purpose. 'Tis acknowledged, that were the Case the same among Us, as with the Greeks and Romans, when Learning was

was in its Cradle, to be reared and fed, and cloathed by Invention; it would be an easy Task to fill up Volumes upon particular Occasions, without farther exspatiating from the Subject, than by moderate Excursions, helping to advance or clear the main Design. But with Know. ledge, it has fared as with a numerous Army, encamped in a fruitful Country; which for a few Days maintains it self by the Product of the Soyl it is on; Till Provisions being spent, they send to forrage many a Mile, among Friends or Enemies it matters not. Mean while, the neighbouring Fields trampled and beaten down, become barren and dry, affording no Sustenance but Clouds of Dust.

THE whole Course of Things being thus entirely changed between Us and the Antients; and the Moderns wisely fensible of it, we of this Age have difcovered a shorter, and more prudent Method, to become Scholars and Wits, without the Fatigue of Reading or of Thinking. The most accomplisht Way of using Books at present, is twofold: Either first, to serve them as some Men do

do I

then

Seco

the p

get :

whic

turn

ente

Gate

Fort

and

in b

all in

eafil

Reas

of t

wha

catc on 1

Span

Tail

ftoo

ding

four then

unr

at t

d,

be

on

X.

0-

10

us

y ;

ell n;

to

or le,

nd

y,

of

ng

nd ely

lif

ent its,

of

of

d: Ien do do Lords, learn their Titles exactly, and then brag of their Acquaintance. Or secondly, which is indeed the choicer. the profounder, and politer Method, to get a thorough Infight into the Index, by which the whole Book is governed and turned, like Fishes by the Tail. For, to enter the Palace of Learning at the great Gate, requires an Expence of Time and Forms; therefore Men of much Haste and little Ceremony, are content to get in by the Back-Door. For, the Arts are all in a flying March, and therefore more eafily subdued by attacking them in the Rear. Thus Physicians discover the State of the whole Body, by confulting only what comes from Behind. Thus Men atch Knowledge by throwing their Wit on the Posteriors of a Book, as Boys do Sparrows with flinging Salt upon their Tails. Thus Human Life is best underfood by the wise man's Rule of Regarding the End. Thus are the Sciences found like Hercules's Oxen, by tracing them Backwards. Thus are old Sciences unravelled like old Stockings, by beginning at the Foot.

BESIDES all this, the Army of the Sciences hath been of late with a world of Martial Discipline, drawn into its close Order, so that a View, or a Muster may be taken of it with abundance of Expedition, For this great Bleffing we are wholly indebted to Systems and Ab. stracts, in which the Modern Fathers of Learning, like prudent Usurers, spent their Sweat for the Ease of Us their Children. For Labor is the Seed of Idleness, and it is the peculiar Happiness of our Noble Age to gather the Fruit.

Now the Method of growing Wife, Learned, and Sublime, having become to regular an Affair, and so established in all its Forms; the Numbers of Writers must needs have encreased accordingly, and to a Pitch that has made it of abfolute Necessity for them to interfere continually with each other. Besides, it is reckoned, that there is not at this present, a sufficient Quantity of new Matter left in Nature, to furnish and adorn any one particular Subject to the Extent of a Volume. This I am told by a very skillful Computer, who hath given a full

a fu

Aria

ni T

by

Mat

any

Ant

blef plan

and

mol

Ren

tien. men

Syft

may

has

bro

Hai

lebr

of d

App

and

Sex

trul tion

rive

tim

a full Demonstration of it from Rules of Arithmetick.

3

16

of

b.

of

11

n.

nd ole

íc,

6

in

ers ly,

abcre

it

his

ew

and

the

by

ven

full

THIS, pehaps, may be objected against, by those, who maintain the Infinity of Matter, and therefore, will not allow that any Species of it can be exhausted. Answer to which, let us examine the noblest Branch of Modern Wit or Invention. planted and cultivated by the present Age, and, which of all others, hath born the most, and the fairest Fruit. For the' some Remains of it were left us by the Antients, yet have not any of those, as I remember, been translated or complied into Systems for Modern Use. Therefore We may affirm, to our own Honor, that it has in fome fort, been both invented, and brought to a Perfection by the same Hands. What I mean, is that highly celebrated Talent among the Modern Wits, of deducing Similitudes, Allusions, and Applications, very Surprizing, Agreeable, and Apposite, from the Genitals of either Sex, together with their proper Uses. And truly, having observed how little Invention bears any Vogue, besides what is derived into these Channels, I have sometimes had a Thought, That the happy Genius

the

be

pen

gat

thi

ful

Le

tho

and

nic

Sie

is

in

the

pal

ftai

nag

fal

be Boo

but

bin

scri hin

He

Wal

7

Genius of our Age and Country, was prophetically held forth by that * Ctefia fragm. antient * typical Description apud Photium. of the Indian Pygmies; whose Stature did not exceed above two Foot; Sed quorum pudenda crassa, & ad talos us. que pertingentia. Now, I have been very curious to inspect the late Productions, wherein the Beauties of this kind have most prominently appeared. And altho this Vein hath bled so freely, and all Endeavours have been used in the Power of Human Breath, to dilate, extend, and and keep it open: Like the † Herodot. L. 4. Scythians, + who had a Cu. stom, and an Instrument, to blow up the Privities of their Mares, that they might yield the more Milk; Yet I am under an Apprehension, it is near growing dry, past all Recovery; And that either some new Fende of Wit should, if possible, be provided, or else that we must e'en be content with Repetition here, as well as upon all other Occasions.

This will stand as an uncontestable Argument, that our Modern Wits are not to reckon upon the Infinity of Matter, for a constant Supply. What remains therefore

t

n

(e

ſ.

y

S,

76

o,

er

nd

ne

u.

p-

nd

me

be be

as

ble

not ter,

ins ore therefore, but that our last Recourse must be had to large Indexes, and little Compendiums; Quotations must be plentifully gathered, and bookt in Alphabet; To this End, tho' Authors need be little consulted, yet Criticks, and Commentators, and Lexicons carefully must. But above all, those judicious Collectors of bright Parts, and Flowers, and Observanda's, are to be nicely dwelt on; by some called the Sieves and Boulters of Learning; tho' it is lest undetermined, whether they dealt in Pearls or Meal; and consequently, whether we are more to value that which passed thro', or what staid behind.

By these Methods, in a sew Weeks, there starts up many a Writer, capable of managing the prosoundest, and most universal Subjects. For, what though his Head be empty, provided his Common place-Book be sull; And if you will bate him but the Circumstances of Method, and Style, and Grammar, and Invention; allow him but the common Priviledges of transcribing from others, and digressing from himself, as often as he shall see Occasion; He will desire no more Ingredients towards sitting up a Treatise, that shall make

finit

quei

expi

Regi

lible

lo rep

eafil

fen fo find.

a fitt

t int

6 I

a mo

make a very comely Figure on a Book feller's Shelf, there to be preserved near and clean, for a long Eternity, adorn'd with the Heraldry of its Title, fairly in scribed on a Label; never to be thumb'd or greas'd by Students, nor bound to everlasting Chains of Darkness in a Library: But when the Fulness of time is come, shall happily undergo the Tryal of Purgatory, in order to ascend the Sky.

Without these Allowances, how is it possible, we Modern Wits should ever have an Opportunity to introduce our Collections listed under so many thousand Heads of a different Nature? for want of which, the Learned World would be deprived of infinite Delight, as well as Instruction, and we our selves buried be yond Redress in an inglorious and undistinguisht Oblivion.

FROM such Elements as these, I am alive to behold the Day, wherein the Corporation of Authors can out-vie all its Brethren in the Field. A Happiness derived to us with a great many others, from our Scythian Ancestors; among whom, the Number of Pens was so infinite,

k.

at 'd

n.

d

to

ine

al

19

er

ľ

1.

or ld as

m its ers,

in-

finite, that the * Grecian Eloquence had no other way of *Herodot. L.4.
expressing it, than by saying, That in the
Regions, far to the North, it was hardly possible for a Man to travel, the very Air was
so replete with Feathers.

THE Necessity of this Digression, will easily excuse the Length; and I have chosen for it as proper a Place as I could readily find. If the judicious Reader can assign a fitter, I do here empower him to remove a into any other Corner he pleases. And to I return with great Alacrity to pursue a more important Concern.

SECT.

L

SECT. VIII.

inte

Co but of c

obl

My

for

Inf

Rec

tier

Do

par

imi

wh

W

Sha

por

be

mo

bo

Pe

by

enc

WI

ATALE of a TUB.

Original Cause of all Things to be Wind, from which Principle this whole Universe was at first produced and into which it must at last be resolved that the same Breath which had kindled and blew up the Flame of Nature, should one Day blow it out.

Quod procul à nobis flectat Fortuna gu bernans.

by their Anima Mundi; that is to fay, the Spirit, or Breath, or Wind of the World Or Examine the whole System by the Particulars of Nature, and you will find in not to be disputed. For, whether you please to call the Forma informans of Man by the Name of Spiritus, Animus, Afflatus or Anima; what are all these, but several Appellations for Wind? which is the ruling Element in every Compound, and

Into which they all resolve upon their Corruption. Farther, what is Life it self, but as it is commonly called, the Breath of our Nostrils? Whence it is very justly observed by Naturalists, that Wind still continues of great Emolument in certain Mysteries not to be named, giving Occasion for those happy Epithets of Turgidus, and Inslatus, apply'd either to the Emittent, or Recipient Organs.

the

s to

ciple

red.

lled

ould

gu

tand

th

orld Par

ndi

VO.

Man Patu

feve

s th

an

BY what I have gathered out of antient Records, I find, the Compass of their Doctrine took into two and thirty Points: wherein it would be tedious to be very particular. However, a few of their most important Precepts, deducible from it, are by no means to be omitted; among which the following Maxim was of much Weight; That fince Wind had the Master Share, as well as Operation in every Compound, by Consequence, those Beings must be of chief Excellence, wherein that Primordium appears most prominently to abound; and therefore, Man is in highest Perfection of all created Things, as having by the great Bounty of Philosophers, been endued with three distinct Anima's or Winds, to which the Sage Æolists, with much

much Liberality, have added a fourth, of equal Necessity, as well as Ornament with the other three; by this quartum Princi. pium, taking in the four Corners of the Which gave Occasion to that Re. nowned Cabbalist, Bumbastus, of placing the Body of Man, in due position to the four Cardinal Points.

IN Consequence of this, their next Principle was, that, Man brings with him into the World a peculiar Portion, or Grain of Wind, which may be called a Quinta effentia, extracted from the other four. Quintessence is of Catholick Use upon all Emergencies of Life, is improveable into all Arts and Sciences, and may be wonderfully refined, as well as enlarged by certain Methods in Education. This, when blown up to its Perfection, ought not to be covetously hoarded up, stifled, or hid under a Bushel, but freely Communicated to Mankind. Upon these Reasons, and others of equal Weight, the Wife Æolists, affirm the Gift of BELCHING, to be the noblest Act of a Rational Creature. To cultivate which Art, and render it more ferviceable to Mankind, they made Use of several Methods. At certain Sea-

fors

for

Pr

wi

Ste

fev

cul

Be

by Sh

Re

dic

WI

the

WC

bo

Sha

Di

fer

mo

fan

ral

puf

vec

are

Wo

Fo

the

the

nic

of

1.

10

e-

10

ur

n-

to of

enliis

all

ato

on-

erien

to hid

ted

and

ists,

be

ure.

ade

Sea-

fors

fons of the Year, you might behold the Priefts amongst them in vast Numbers, with their Mouths gaping wide against a Storm. At other times were to be feen several Hundreds link'd together in a circular Chain, with every Man a Pair of Bellows applied to his Neighbour's Breech, by which they blew up each other to the Shape and Size of a Tun; and for that Reason, with great Propriety of Speech, did usually call their Bodies, their Vessels. When, by these and the like Performances, they were grown sufficiently replete, they would immediately depart, and difembogue for the Publick Good, a plentiful Share of their Acquirements into their Disciples Chaps. For we must here obferve, that all Learning was effeemed among them, to be compounded from the same Principle. Because, First, it is generally affirmed, or confets'd, that Learning puffeth Men up: And Secondly, they proved it by the following Syllogism; Words are but Wind; and Learning is nothing but Words; Ergo, Learning is nothing but Wind. For this Reason, the Philosophers among them, did in their Schools, deliver to their Pupils, all their Doctrines and Opinions by Eructation, wherein they had 1 3 acquired

pro

the

form

Alm

the

like

* 07

xim

wit

prof

liar

Cal

inti

a ce

tien

the

Con

ter :

a R

mol

Orig

zea

broi

fetc the

and

all

Will

acquired a wonderful Eloquence, and of incredible Variety. But the great Chara-Eteristick, by which their chief Sages were best distinguished, was a certain Position of Countenance, which gave undoubted Intelligence to what Degree or Proportion, the Spirit agitated the inward Mass. For, after certain Gripings, the Wind and Vapours issuing forth; having first by their Turbulence and Convulfions within, caused an Earthquake in Man's little World; distorted the Mouth, bloated the Cheeks, and gave the Eyes a terrible kind of Relievo. At which Junctures, all their Belches were received for Sacred, the Sourer the better, and swallowed with infinite Consolation by their meager Devotees. And to render these yet more compleat, because the Breath of Man's Life is in his Nostrils, therefore, the choicest, most edifying, and most enlivening Belches, were very wifely conveyed thro' that Vehicle, to give them a Tincture as they passed.

THEIR Gods were the four Winds, whom they worshipped, as the Spirits that pervade and enliven the Universe, and as those from whom alone all Inspiration can properly

of

-

n

1-

1-

S,

a.

nin
h,

es

n-

or

aleir

ese

of

re,

n-

n-

ds,

ar

as can rly

properly be faid to proceed. However, the Chief of these, to whom they performed the Adoration of Latria, was the Almighty North. An Antient Deity, whom the Inhabitants of Meg alopolis in Greece, had likewise in highest Reverence. *0mnium deorum Boream masime celebrant. This God, tho' endued with Ubiquity, was yet supposed by the profounder Æolists, to possess one pecu-liar Habitation, or (to speak in Form) a Calum Empyraum, wherein he was more intimately present. This was situated in a certain Region, well known to the Antient Greeks, by them called, Σμοτία, or the Land of Darkness. And altho' many Controversies have arisen upon that Matter; yet so much is undisputed, that from a Region of the like Denomination, the most refined Æolists have borrowed their Original, from whence, in every Age, the zealous among their Priesthood, have brought over their choisest Inspiration. letching it with their own Hands, from the Fountain Head, in certain Bladders, and disploding it among the Sectaries in all Nations, who did, and do, and ever will, daily Gasp and Pant after it.

NOW

L 4

the

rai

tra

Pa

ing

W

wr

Fo

Æ

pa

gt.

ot

Pr

to

th D

tl

to

B

W

e

ti

ir

H P

e

ţ

NOW, their Mysteries and Rites were performed in this Manner. 'Tis well known among the Learned, that the Virtuolo's of former Ages, had a Contrivance for carrying and preserving Winds in Casks or Barrels, which was of great Affiftance upon long Sea Voyages; and the Lois of fo useful an Art at present, is very much to be lamented, tho' I know not how, with great Negligence omitted by Pancirollus. It was an Invention ascribed to Æolus himself, from whom this Sect is denominated, and who in Honour of their Founder's Memory, have to this Day preserved great Numbers of those Barrels whereof they fix one in each of their Temples, first beating out the Top. Into this Barrel, upon Solemn Days, the Priest enters; where, having before duly prepared himself by the Methods already described, a secret Funnel is also convey'd from his Posteriors, to the Bottom of the Barrel, which admits new Supplies of Inspiration from a Northern Chink or Crany. Whereupon, You behold him fwell immediately to the Shape and Size of his Vessel. In this Posture he disembogues whole Tempests upon his Auditory, as ere

Wn

for

sks

nce

los

ery

not

by bed

Sect

r of Day

rels, heir Into

rielt

pre-

de.

ey'd

the

In-

any.

im-

his

zues

, as

the

the Spirit from beneath gives him Utterance; which issuing ex adytis, and penetralibus, is not performed without much Pain and Gripings. And the Windin breaking forth, deals with his Face, as it does with that of the Sea; first blackning, then wrinkling, and at last, bursting it into a Foam. It is in this Guife, the Sacred Eolist delivers his oracular Belches to his panting Disciples; Of whom, some are greedily gaping after the fanctified Breath; others are all the while hymning out the Praises of the Winds; and gently wasted to and fro by their own Humming, do thus represent the foft Breezes of their Deities appeafed.

IT is from this Custom of the Priests, that some Authors maintain these Eolists, to have been very antient in the World. Because, the Delivery of their Mysteries, which I have just now mention'd, appears exactly the same with that of other Antient Oracles, whose Inspirations were owing to certain subterraneous Essluviums of Wind, delivered with the same Pain to the Priest, and much about the same Insuence on the People. It is true indeed, that these were frequently managed and directed

directed by Female Officers, whose Organs were understood to be better disposed for the Admission of those Oracular Gusts, as entring and passing up thro' a Receptacle of greater Capacity, and causing also a Pruriency by the Way, such as with due Management, hath been refined from Carnal, into a Spiritual Extasse. And to strengthen this prosound Conjecture, it is further insisted, that this Custom of Female Priests is kept up still in certain refined Colleges of our Modern Eolists, who are agreed to receive their Inspiration, derived thro' the Receptacle aforesaid, like their Ancestors, the Sibyls.

AND, whereas the mind of Man, when he gives the Spur and Bridle to his Thoughts, doth never stop, but naturally sallies out into both extreams of High and Low, of Good and Evil; His first Flight of Fancy, commonly transports Him to Idea's of what is most Perfect, finished, and exalted; till having soared out of his own Reach and Sight, not well perceiving how near the Frontiers of Height and Depth, border upon each other; With the same Course and Wing, he salls down plum into the lowest Bottom of Things; like one who travels the East into the West;

1(

or

Lei

au

fon

its

ing

Sur

the

ceff

wh

tion

ove

den

to the

ent

pol

in

true of

clin

or S

gha

hav Des

nati

whigh

or like a strait Line drawn by its own Length into a Circle. Whether a Tindure of Malice in our Natures, makes us fond of furnishing every bright Idea with its Reverse; Or, whether Reason reflecting upon the Sum of Things, can, like the Sun, ferve only to enlighten one half of the Globe, leaving the other half, by Necessity, under Shade and Darkness: Or, whether Fancy, flying up to the Imagination of what is Highest and Best, becomes over-short, and spent, and weary, and suddealy falls like a dead Bird of Paradife, to the Ground. Or, whether after all these Metaphysical Conjectures, I have not entirely missed the true Reason; The Proposition, however, which hath stood me in so much Circumstance, is altogether true; That, as the most unciviliz'd Parts of Mankind, have fome way or other, climbed up into the Conception of a God, or Supream Power, fo they have feldom forgot to provide their Fears with certain ghastly Notions, which instead of better, have ferved them pretty tolerably for a Devil. And this Proceeding feems to be natural enough; For it is with Men, whose Imaginations are lifted up very high, after the same Rate, as with those, whofe

1

S

h

n

d,

is

V-

nt

h

'n

s;

or

whose Bodies are so; that, as they are delighted with the Advantage of a nearer Contemplation upwards, so they are equally terrified with the difinal Prospect of the Precipice below. Thus, in the Choice of a Devil, it hath been the usual Method of Mankind, to single out some Being, either in Act, or in Vision, which was in most Antipathy to the God they had framed. Thus also the Sect of Æolists, possessed themselves with a Dread, and Horror, and Hatred of two Malig. nant Natures, betwixt whom, and the Deities they adored, perpetual Enmity was established. The first of these, was the Camelion sworn Foe to Inspiration, who in Scorn, devoured large Influences of their God, without refunding the smallest Blast by Eructation. The other was a huge terrible Monster, called Moulinavent, who with four strong Arms, waged eternal Battel with all their Divinities, dextroufly turning to avoid their Blows, and repay them with Interest.

THUS furnisht, and set out with Gods, as well as Devils, was the renowned Sect of Eolists; which makes at this Day so illustrious a Figure in the World, and whereof

wh are Bra wit

nou be

Æoi thei Me

the

live
or,
piec
cert
ed t

affin Tun Dreme.

I tuni Mer whereof, that Polite Nation of Laplanders, are beyond all Doubt, a most Authentick Branch; Of whom, I therefore cannot, without Injustice, here omit to make honourable Mention; since they appear to be so closely allied in Point of Interest, as well as Inclinations, with their Brother Folists among Us, as not only to buy their Winds by wholesale from the same Merchants, but also to retail them after the same Rate and Method, and to Customers much alike.

d

of.

10

ty

as

ho of

est

ge

10

nal

)ll-

re.

ods,

sect

of for

reot

NOW, whether the System here delivered, was wholly compiled by Jack, or, as some Writers believe, rather copied from the Original at Delphos, with certain Additions and Emendations suited to Times and Circumstances, I shall not absolutely determine. This I may affirm, that Jack gave it at least a new Turn, and formed it into the same Dress and Model, as it lies deduced by me.

I have long fought after this Opportunity, of doing Justice to a Society of Men, for whom I have a peculiar Honour. nor, and whose Opinions, as well as Practices, have been extremely misrepresented, and traduced by the Malice or Ignorance of their Adversaries. For, I think it one of the greatest, and best of humans Actions, to remove Prejudices, and place Things in their truest and fairest Light; which I therefore boldly undertake without any Regards of my own, beside the Conscience, the Honour, and the Thanks.

a small said Method, and to Cu-

NOW, whether the Syliem here de-

service via bolignos vilolly kny skyna

es a ma Whiter believe, rether do-

ed Loyardise Original at Ochber, with

wich choing brown has a mount of the

Softie dalum tramol

SECT

A

10

OF

and

Aut A I

turr

tura

pose

Nar

take have the The quest Schen we have hath

their

SECT. IX.

! Digreflion:

A Digression concerning the Original, the Use and Improvement of Madness in a Common wealth.

TOR shall it any ways detract from the just Reputation of this famous Sect, that its Rife and Institution are owing to such Author as I have described Jack to be; A Person whose Intellectuals were overturned and his Brain shaken out of his Natural Position; which we commonly suppose to be a Distemper, and call by the Name of Madness or Phrenzy. For, if we take a Survey of the greatest Actions that have been performed in the World, under the Influence of Single Men; which are, The Establishment of New Empires by Conquest; The Advance and Progress of New Schemes in Philosophy; and the contriving, as well as the propagating of New Religions: We shall find the Authors of them all, to have been Persons, whose natural Reason hath admitted great Revolutions from their Dyet, their Education, the Prevalency

U

be

afc

wa

ful

bee

gin

the

De

Exp

Arn

fure

all t

his I

near

Wor

Crox

what

mall

ounc

aid a

hers,

Matt

he P

on, v

gain.

valency of fome certain Temper, together with the particular Influence of Air and Climate. Besides, there is something In. dividual in human Minds, that eafily kir. dles at the accidental Approach and Collision of certain Circumstances, which tho' of paltry and mean Appearance, do often flame out into the greatest Emergencies of Life. For, great Turns are not always given by strong Hands, but by lucky Adaption, and at proper Seafons; and it is of no import, where the Fire was kindled, if the Vapor has once got up into the Brain. For, the upper Region of Man, is furnished like the middle Region of the Air; The Materials are formed from Causes of the widest Difference, yet produce at last the same Substance and Effect. Mists arise from the Earth, Steams from Dunghils, Exhalations from the Sea, and Smoak from Fire; yet all Clouds are the fame in Composition, as well as Consequences: and the Fumes issuing from a Jakes, will furnish as comely and useful a Vapor, as Incense from an Altar. Thus far, I suppose, will easily be granted me: And then it will follow; that as the Face of Nature never produces Rain, but when it is overcast and disturbed; so Human Underd

of

15

IS

e

IS

e

n

t.

n

d

e

a

ıl

15

::

e

n

n

1-

Understanding, seated in the Brain, must be troubled and overspread by Vapours, ascending from the lower Faculties, to water the Invention, and render it fruitful. Now, altho' these Vapours (as it hath been already said) are of as various Original, as those of the Skies, yet the Crop they produce, differs both in Kind and Degree, meerly according to the Soil. I will produce two Instances to prove and Explain what I am now advancing.

A certain Great Prince raised a mighty Army, filled his Coffers with infinite Treafures, provided an invincible Fleet; and all this, without giving the least Part of his Design to his greatest Ministers, or his nearest Favourites. Immediately the whole World was alarmed; the neighbouring Crowns, in trembling Expectation, towards what Point the Storm would burit; the mall Politicians, every where forming proound Conjectures. Some believed he had aid a Scheme for Universal Monarchy: Ohers, after much Infight, determined the Matter to be a Project for pulling down he Pope, and fetting up the Reformed Religin, which had once been his own. Some, gain, of a deeper Sagacity, sent him into Alia

ab

Sei

CO

the

TI

Bu

wl

Gr

dre

Vi

rea

tho

fpa

felf

mi

of

the

plu Stri

ma

of

upc

Afia to fubdue the Turk, and recover Pa. lestine. In the midst of all these Projects and Preparations; a certain State-Surgeon, gathering the Nature of the Disease by these Symptoms, attempted the Cure, at one Blow performed the Operation, broke the Bag, and out flew the Vapour; nor did any thing want to render it a compleat Remedy, only, that the Prince unfortunately happened to Die in the Performance. Now, is the Reader exceeding curious to learn, from whence this Vapour took its Rife, which had so long set the Nations at a Gaze? What fecret Wheel, what hidden Spring could put into Motion fo wonderful an Engine? It was afterwards discovered, that the Movement of this whole Machine had been directed by an absent Female, whose Eyes had raised a Protuberancy, and before Emission, she was removed into an Enemy's Country. What should an unhappy Prince do in such ticklish Circumstances as these? He tried in vain the Poet's never-failing Receipt of Corpora quæque; For,

Idque petit corpus mens unde est saucil
amore;

Unde feritur, eo tendit, gestitq; coire. Luci HAVING ets

n,

by

at

ke

id

eat

te-

ce.

to

at

er-

coiole

ent

tu-

rehat

ick-

10

Cor-

RICH

uci

NO

HAVING to no purpose used all peaceable Endeavors, he collected part of the Semen, raised and enslamed, became adust, converted to Choler, turned head upon the spinal Duct, and ascended to the Brain. The very same Principle that influences a Bully to break the Windows of a Whore, who has jilted him, naturally stirs up a Great Prince to raise mighty Armies, and dream of nothing but Sieges, Battles, and Victories.

Causa — Cunnus teterrimi belli

THE other Instance is, what I have read somewhere, in a very antient Author, of a Mighty King, who for the space of above thirty Years, amused himself to take and loose Towns; beat Armies, and be beaten; drive Princes out of their Dominions; fright Children from their Bread and Butter; burn, lay waste, plunder, dragoon, massacre, Subject and Stranger, Friend and Foe, Male and Female. 'Tis recorded, that the Philosophers of each Country were in grave Dispute, upon Causes Natural, Moral, and Polisupon Causes Natural, Moral, and Polisupon Causes Natural, Moral, and Polisus

an

th

ce

mo

by

vu

agi

ral

Suc

lam

fur

Kin

Luc

Wo

Fol

gui

Phi

dar

in t

red

act

and

first

Vato

tical, to find out where they should assign an original Solution of this Phænomenon. At last the Vapor or Spirit, which animated the Hero's Brain, being in perpetual Circulation, seized upon that Region of Human Body, so renown'd for surnishing the Zibeta Occidentalis, and gathering there into a Tumor, lest the rest to the World for that Time in Peace. Of such mighty Consequence it is, where those Exhalations six; and of so little, from whence they proceed. The same Spirits which in their superior Progress would conquer a Kingdom, descending upon the Anus, conclude in a Fistula.

LET us next examine the great Introducers of new Schemes in Philosophy, and search till we can find, from what Faculty of the Soul the Disposition arises in mortal Man, of taking it into his Head, to advance new Systems with such an eager Zeal, in Things agreed on all hands impossible to be known: from what Seeds this Disposition springs, and to what Quality of human Nature these Grand Innovator have been indebted for their Number of Disciples. Because, it is plain, that several

of the chief among them, both Antient and Modern, were usually mistaken by their Adversaries, and indeed, by all, except their own Followers, to have been Persons crazed, or out of their Wits, having generally proceeded in the common Course of their Words and Actions, by a Method very different from the vulgar Dictates of unrefined Reason: agreeing for the most Part in their feveral Models, with their present undoubted Successfors in the Academy of Modern Bedlam (whose Merits and Principles I shall further examine in due Place.) Of this Kind were Epicurus, Diogenes, Apollonius, Lucretius, Paracelfus, Des Cartes, and others; who, if they were now in the World, tied fast, and separate from their Followers, would in this our undistinguishing Age, incur manifest Danger of Phlebotomy, and Whips, and Chains, and dark Chambers, and Straw. For, what Man in the natural State, or Course of Thinking, did ever conceive it in his Power, to reduce the Notions of all Mankind, exactly to the same Length, and Breadth, and Heighth of his own? Yet this is the first humble and civil Design of all innovators in the Empire of Reaton. Epicurus, M_3 modeftly

.

r

n-0-

m

on

ms

abe

osi-

hu-

ave

)if-

eral

of

modeftly hoped, that one Time or other, a certain Fortuitous Concourse of all Mens Opinions, after perpetual Justlings, the Sharp with the Smooth, the Light and the Heavy, the Round and the Square, would by certain Clinamina, unite in the Notions of Atoms and Void, as these did in the Originals of all Things. Cartefius reckoned to see before he died, the Sentiments of all Philosophers, like so many lesser Stars in his Romantick System, rapt and drawn within his own Vortex. Now, I would gladly be informed, how it is possible to account for fuch Imaginations as these in particular Men, without Recourse to my Phanomenon of Vapors, ascending from the lower Faculties to over-shadow the Brain, and their distilling into Conceptions, for which the Narrowness of our Mother-Tongue has not yet affigned any other Name, besides that of Madness or Phrenzy. Let us therefore now conjecture how it comes to pass, that none of these great Prescribers, do ever fail providing themselves and their Notions, with a Number of implicite Disciples. And, I think, the Reason is easie to be assigned: For, there is a peculiar String in the Harmony of Human Understanding, which in feveral

fcr ge Go far

fe

T

Ti all

wh He Ari

con con

Ma

rend und to a

ing ing it fe

these quod veni

spea carri several individuals is exactly of the same Tuning. This, if you can dexteroully screw up to its right Key, and then strike gently upon it; Whenever you have the Good Fortune to light among those of the fame Pitch, they will by a fecret necessary Sympathy, strike exactly at the same Time. And in this one Circumstance, lies all the Skill or Luck of the Matter; for if you chance to jar the String among those who are either above or below your own Height, instead of subscribing to your Do-Arine, they will tie you fast, call you Mad, and feed you with Bread and Water. It is therefore a Point of the nicest Conduct to diffinguish and adapt this noble Talent, with respect to the Differences of Persons and of Times. Cicero understood this very well, when writing to a Friend in England, with a Caution, among other Matters, to beware of being cheated by our Hackney-Coachmen (who, it feems, in those Days, were as arrant Rascals as they are now) has * Epist. ad these remarkable Words. * Est Fam. Trebatio. quod gaudeus te in ista loca venisse, ubi aliquid sapere viderere. For, to speak a bold Truth, it is a fatal Miscarriage, so ill to order Affairs, as to pus M 4 for

d

e

0

m

10

p-

ur

ny

10

are ese

ng

2

ed:

lar-

h in eral

for a Fool in one Company, when in another you might be treated as a Philosopher, Which I desire some certain Gentlemen of my Acquaintance, to lay up in their Hearts, as a very seasonable Innuendo.

THIS, indeed, was the Fatal Mistake of that worthy Gentleman, my most ingenious Friend, Mr. W-tt--on: A Person, in appearance ordain'd for great Defigns, as well as Performances; whether you will consider his Notions or his Looks. no Man ever advanced into the Publick, with fitter Qualifications of Body and Mind, for the Propagation of a new Religion. Oh, had those happy Talents misapplied to vain Philosophy, been turned into their proper Channels of Dreams and Visions, where Distortion of Mind and Countenance, are of fuch Sovereign Ufe; the base detracting World would not then have dared to report, that something is amifs, that his Brain hath undergone an unlucky Shake; which even his Brother Modernists themselves, like Ungrates, do whisper so loud, that it reaches up to the very Garret I am now writing in.

LASTLY,

in

W

ce Sp

mi

·lu

th

H

pr

qu

W

Be

for

no

pr

ftr

in

afc

to

R

ho

ca

rei

xa M

m

S,

Ke.

n-

in

as

ly,

ck,

nd eli-

nif-

ned

ind

ind

fe;

hen

s aun-

Mo-

vhi-

rery

LASTLY, Whofoever pleafes to look into the Fountains of Enthusiasm, from whence, in all Ages, have eternally proceeded fuch fatning Streams, will find the Spring Head to have been as troubled and muddy as the Current; Of fuch great Emo-·lument, is a Tincture of this Vapor, which the World calls Madness, that without its Help, the World would not only be deprived of those two great Bleffings, Conquests and Systems, but even all Mankind would unhappily be reduced to the fame Belief in Things Invisible. Now, the former Postulatum being held, that it is of no Import, from what Originals this Vapor proceeds, but either in what Angles it strikes and spreads over the Understanding, or upon what Species of Brain it ascends; It will be a very delicate Point, to cut the Feather, and divide the feveral Reasons to a nice and Curious Reader. how this numerical Difference in the Brain. can produce Effects of so vast a Difference from the fame Vapor, as to be the fole Point of Individuation between Alexander the Great, Jack of Leyden, and Monsieur Des Cartes. The present Argument is the most abstracted that ever I engaged engaged in, it strains my Faculties to their highest Stretch; and I desire the Reader to attend with utmost Perpensity; For, I now proceed to unravel this knotty Point.

THERE is in Mankind a certain ** * * * * * * * * * Hic multa * de sid erantur. * * * * * * * And this I take to be clear Solution of the Matter.

thro' this intricate Difficulty, the Reader will, I am fure, agree with me in the Conclusion; that if the Moderns mean by Madness, only a Disturbance or Transposition of the Brain, by Force of certain Vapors issuing up from the lower Faculties; Then has this Madness been the Parent of all those mighty Revolutions, that have happened in Empire, in Philosophy, and in Religion. For, the Brain, in its natural Position and State of Serenity, disposeth its Owner to pass his Life in the common Forms, without any Thought of subduing

he freen inclider in the But

ubd

his i

his I with ding out is I

pass brin alw rou

Vision fam Ent Jue

Wa

Exa ftoo to t

wil Th to

16

0-

in

ıl.

a-

at y,

a-

1-

10

of

10

jubduing Multitudes to his own Power, his Reasons or his Visions; and the more he shapes his Understanding by the Patern of Human Learning, the less he is inclined to form Parties after his particular Notions; because that instructs him in his private Infirmities, as well as in the stubborn Ignorance of the People. But when a Man's Fancy gets astride on his Reason, when Imagination is at Cuffs with the Senses, and common Understanding, as well as common Sense, is kickt out of Doors; the first Proselyte he makes, is Himself, and when that is once compass'd, the Difficulty is not so great in bringing over others; A strong Delusion always operating from without, as vigoroully as from within. For, Cant and Vision are to the Ear and the Eye, the fame that Tickling is to the Touch. Those Entertainments and Pleasures we most value in Life, are fuch as Dupe and play the Wag with the Senses. For, if we take an Examination of what is generally understood by Happiness, as it has Respect, either to the Understanding or the Senses, we shall find all its Properties and Adjuncts, will herd under this short Definition: That, it is a perpetual Possession of being well Deceived

Deceived. And first, with Relation to the Mind or Understanding; 'tis manifest, what mighty Advantages Fiction has over Truth; and the Reason is just at our Elbow; because Imagination can build nobler Scenes, and produce more wonderful Revolutions than Fortune or Nature will be at Expence to furnish. Nor is Mankind fo much to blame in his Choice, thus determining him, if we confider that the Debate meerly lies between Things past, and Things conceived; and so the Question is only this; Whether Things that have Place in the Imagination, may not as properly be faid to Exist, as those that are seated in the Memory; which may be justly held in the Affirmative, and very much to the Advantage of the former, fince This is acknowledged to be the Womb of Things, and the other allowed to be no more than the Grave. Again, if we take this prete Definition of Happiness, and examine it the with Reference to the Senses, it will be acceptable with Reference to the Senses, it will be acceptable knowledged wonderfully adapt. How save ding and insipid do all Objects accost us that for rare not convey'd in the Vehicle of Delusall spon? How shrunk is every Thing, as it the sappears in the Glass of Nature? so, that examise it were not for the Assistance of Artistical swell

cial gles a mi men ouff a ce

high fing ties ther mask

Men

allox or th

IN

more Curi whic

י ר

T

2

e

d

e-

e-

nd

is

ce be

in in

ld-

ac-

gs, ore cial Mediums, false Lights, refracted Angles, Varnish, and Tintel; there would be a mighty Level in the Felicity and Enjoyments of Mortal Men. If this were ferioufly confidered by the World, as I have a certain Reason to suspect it hardly will; Men would no longer reckon among their high Points of Wisdom, the Art of expofing weak Sides, and publishing Infirmities; an Employment in my Opinion, neither better nor worse than that of Unmasking, which I think, has never been allowed fair Usage, either in the World or the Play-house.

IN the Proportion that Credulity is a more peaceful Possession of the Mind, than Curiosity, so far preferable is that Wisdom, which converses about the Surface, to that pretended Philosophy which enters into the Depth of Things, and then comes are gravely back with Informations and Differences, that in the inside they are good that for nothing. The two Senses, to which the self-all Objects first address themselves, are that examine farther than the Color, the Shape, tiff the Size, and whatever other Qualities cial twell, or are drawn by Art upon the Out-

ward of Bodies; and then comes Reason officiously, with Tools for cutting, and opening, and mangling, and piercing, of. fering to demonstrate, that they are not of the same consistence quite thro'. Now, I take all this to be the last Degree of perverting Nature; one of whose Eternal Laws it is, to put her best Furniture for. ward. And therefore, in order to fave the Charges of all fuch expensive Ana. tomy for the Time to come; I do here think fit to inform the Reader, that in fuch Conclusions as these, Reason is certainly in the Right,; and that in most Corporeal Beings, which have fallen under my Cognizance, the Outside hath been infinitely preferable to the In: Whereof I have been farther convinced from fome late Experiments. Last Week I saw a Woman flay'd, and you will hardly believe, how much it altered her Person for the worse. Yesterday I ordered the Carcass of a Beau to be stript in my Presence; when we were all amazed to find to many unsuspected Faults under one Suit of Cloaths: Then I laid open his Brain, his Heart and his Spleen; But, I plain ly perceived at every Operation, that the farther we proceeded, we found the De fects

amoi B tain,

fects

Bulk

Con Phil

Art

Imp

bette usefu

fent

then

be the

place

joy t

can the 1

Senfe

a M

ving

losop

the t

called

The

abov ceeds al

1e

a.

re

in

1:

oft

ler

en

eof

me

10.

ve,

Suit

ain

ain.

the

Deiels!

fects encrease upon us in Number and Bulk: from all which, I justly formed this Conclusion to my felf; That whatever Philosopher or Projector can find out an Art to fodder and patch up the Flaws and Imperfections of Nature, will deserve much better of Mankind, and teach us a more useful Science, than that so much in prefent Esteem, of widening and exposing them (like him who held Anatomy to be the ultimate End of Physick.) And he, whose Fortunes and Dispositions have placed him in a convenient Station to enjoy the Fruits of this noble Art; He that can with Epicurus, content his Ideas with the Films and Images that fly off upon his Senses from the Superficies of Things; Such a Man truly Wise, creams off Nature, leaving the Sower and the Dregs, for Philosophy and Reason to lap up. This is the fublime and refined Point of Felicity, the called, the Possession of being well deceived; cass The Serene Peaceful State of being a Fool ce; among Knaves. 10

BUT to return to Madness. It is certain, that according to the System I have above deduced; every Species thereof proceeds from a Redundancy of Vapor; there-

fore, as some Kinds of Phrenzy give double Strength to the Sinews, fo there are of other Species, which add Vigor, and Life, and Spirit to the Brain: Now, it usually happens, that these active Spirits, getting Possession of the Brain, resemble those that haunt other waste and empty Dwellings, which for want of Business, either vanish, and carry away a piece of the House, of else stay at home and fling it all out of the Windows. By which are mystically diff play'd the two principal Branches of Madness; and which some Philosophers not confidering fo well as I, have mistook to be different in their Causes, over-hastily asfigning the first to Deficiency, and the other to Redundance.

I think it therefore manifest, from what I have here advanced, that the main Point of Skill and Address, is to furnish Employment for this Redundancy of Vapor, and prudently to adjust the Seasons of it; by which means it may certainly become of Cardinal and Catholick Emolument in a Commonwealth. Thus Man chusing a proper Juncture, leaps into a Gulph, from thence proceeds a Hero, and is called the Saver of his Country; Another

An

unk

Mai

mol

raug

Rev

With

ie i j

Brut

man

this

of th

by t

nego

as no

ver i

up in

U

ons

curio

portu

comn

takin

M

H

cerne

lo bi

miffic

le

of

e,

ly

ıg

at

S,

h,

01

he

if

d-

n.

be

af-

ler

iat

nt

m-

ri

it;

e-

lu-

ne

ps

10,

y :

1er

Another archieves the fame Enterprise, but unluckily riming it, has left the Brand of Madnels, fixt as a Reproach upon his Memory; Upon to nice a Distinction are we raught to repeat the Name of Curtius with Reverence and Love; that of Empedocles. with Hatred and Contempt. Thus, also it is usually conceived, that the Elder Brutus only personated the Fool and Madman, for the Good of the Publick: but this was nothing else, than a Redundancy of the same Vapor, long misapplied, called by the Latins, * Ingenium par negoties: Or, (to translate it as nearly as I can) a fort of Phrenzy, never in its right Element, till you take it up in Bufmess of the State.

Upon all which, and many other Reafons of equal Weight, though not equally
curious; I do here gladly embrace an Opportunity I have long fought for, of Recommending it as a very noble Undertaking, to Sir E—d S—r, Sir C—r
M—ve, Sir J—n B—ls, J—n
H—Efq; and other Patriots concerned, that they would move for Leave
to bring in a Bill, for appointing Commissioners to Inspect into Bedlam, and

WI

Let

gre

Pen

Wit

Yo

the

of I

in t

corn

in C

Gra

hard

Bat

con

Fire

and

gure

the

Fou

Wit

per

ed

wal

to :

A g

of D

the Parts adjacent; who shall be empower. ed to fend for Persons, Papers, and Records: to examine into the Merits and Qualifications of every Student and Professor: to observe with utmost Exactness their feveral Dispositions and Behaviour; by which means, duly distinguishing and adapting their Talents, they might produce admirable Instruments for the several Offices in a State, Civil and Military; proceeding in such Methods as I shall here humbly propose And, I hope the Gentle Reader will give some Allowance to my great Solicitudes in this important Affair, upon Account of that high Esteem I have ever born that he nourable Society, whereof I had some Time the Happiness to be an unworthy Member.

Is any Student tearing his Straw in piece-meal, Swearing and Blaspheming, biting his Grate, soaming at the Mouth, and emptying his Pispot in the Spectator's Faces? Let the Right Worshipful, the Commissioners of Inspection, give him a Regiment of Dragoons, and send him into Flanders among the rest. Is another eternally talking, sputtering, gaping, bawling, in a Sound without Period or Articles What

7.

4

1d

0.

ess

1;

nd

10-

ral

ch

ofe.

ive

des

of

no-

er.

bi.

th,

or's the

Re.

nto

ter-

ing,

cle?

hat

What wonderful Talents are here millaid! Let him be furnished immediately with a green Bag and Papers, and * three Pence in his Pocket, and away yer's Coachwith Him to Westminster Hall. You will find a Third, gravely taking the Dimensions of his Kennel; A Person of Forefight and Infight, tho' kept quite in the Dark; for why, like Moses, Ecce cornuta erat ejus facies. He walks duly in one Pace, intreats your Penny with due Gravity and Ceremony; talks much of hard Times, and Taxes, and the Whore of Balylon; Bars up the woodden of his Cell constantly at eight a Clock: Dreams of Fire, and Shop-lifters, and Court-Customers, and Priviledg'd Places. Now, what a Figure would all these Acquirements amount to, if the Owner were fent into the City among his Brethren! Behold a Fourth, in much and deep Conversation with himself, biting his Thumbs at proper Junctures; His Countenance chequered with Business and Design; somerimes walking very fast, with his Eyes nailed to a Paper that he holds in his Hands & A great Saver of Time, somewhat thick of Hearing, very short of Sight, but more of Memory. A Man ever in Haste, N 2 greas

great Hatcher and Breeder of Bufiness. and excellent at the Famous Art of whi. spering Nothing. A huge Idolater of Monofyllables and Procraftination; so ready to Give his Word to every Body, that he never keeps it. One that has forgot the common Meaning of Words, but an ad. mirable Retainer of the Sound. Extreamly subject to the Loofness, for his Occasions are perpetually calling him away. If you approach his Grate in his familiar Intervals; Sir, fays he, Give me a Penny, and I'll fing you a Song: But give me the Penny first. (Hence comes the common Saying, and commoner Practice of parting with Money for a Song.) What a complear System of Court. Skill is here described in every Branch of it, and all utterly loft with wrong Application? Accost the Hole of another Kennel, first stopping your Nose, you will behold a furley, gloomy, nasty, slovenly Mortal, raking in his own Dung, and dabling in his The best Part of his Diet, is the Reversion of his own Ordure, which exfpiring into Steams, whirls perpetually a bout, and at last reinfunds. His Complexion is of a dirty Yellow, with a thin scattered Beard, exactly agreeable to that of his Dyet upon its first Declination; like

like and then Sme

is v wha his E and

to I not War

cern Mer thefe

grea Body ly to

half grac kiss.

afrai you the the (

derst I ayli sider

othe I sha 11

).

;

bu

ce

er

2

rt.

it,

rst

10

ra-

his

the

ex.

om.

hin

hat

on;

like

like other Insects, who having their Birth and Education in an Excrement, from thence borrow their Color and their Smell. The Student of this Apartment is very sparing of his Words, but somewhat over-liberal of his Breath; He holds his Hand out ready to receive your Penny, and immediately upon Receipt, withdraws to his former Occupations. Now, is it not amazing to think, the Society of Warwick-Lane, should have no more Concern, for the Recovery of so useful a Member, who, if one may judge from these Appearances, would become the greatest Ornament to that Illustrious Body? Another Student struts up fiercely to your Teeth, puffing with his Lips, half squeezing out his Eyes, and very graciously holds you out his Hand to kiss. The Keeper desires you not to be afraid of this Professor, for he will do you no Hurt: To him alone is allowed the Liberty of the Anti-Chamber, and the Orator of the Place gives you to understand, that this solemn Person is a Taylor run mad with Pride. This considerable Student is adorned with many other Qualities, upon which, at present, I shall not further enlarge. N 3 Heark

Ride

Acco

alon

my S

ner, kind

teou

that

ally

hard

Heark in your Ear I am strangely mistaken, if all his Ad. dress, his Motions, and his Airs, would not then be very natural, and in their proper Element.

I shall not descend so minutely, as to infift upon the vast Number of Beaux, Fidlers, Poets, and Politicians, that the World might recover by such a Reformation; But what is more material, befide the clear Gain, redounding to the Commonwealth, by so large an Acquisition of Persons to employ, whose Talents and Acquirements, if I may before bold to affirm it, are now buried, or at least misapplied: It would be a mighty Advantage accruing to the Publick from this Enquiry, that all these would very much excel, and arrive at great Perfection in their feveral Kinds; which, I think, is manifest from what I have already shewn; and shall inforce by this one plain Instance; That even, I my self, the Au thor of these momentous Truths, am a Perfon, whose Imaginations are hard mouth'd and exceedingly disposed to run away with his Reason, which I have observed from long Experience, to be a very light 1 3. .. Rider

Rider, and easily shook off; upon which Account, my Friends will never trust me alone, without a solemn Promise, to vent my Speculations in this, or the like manner, for the universal Benesit of Human kind; which, perhaps, the gentle, courteous, and candid Reader, brimful of that Modern Charity and Tenderness, usually annexed to his Office, will be very hardly persuaded to believe.

V

.

0

٧,

ic.

al, to C. ose So at nty om ery ctink, ady lain Au. Perh'd, way

ved ight ider N 4

SECT.

6

SECT. X.

an or

try

cel

of

0

me

tua

wh

Da

gla

hat

Sta

anc

An

at He

hui

you

fant. Th

a S

bis

· w

ATALE of a TUB.

T is an unanswerable Argument of a very refined Age, the wonderful Civilities that have passed of late Years, between the Nation of Authors, and that of Readers. There can hardly popout a Play, a Pamphlet, or a Poem, without a Preface full of Acknowledgements to the World, for the general Reception and Applause they have given it, which the Lord knows where, or when, or how, or from whom it received. In due Deference to so laudable a Custom, I do here return my humble Thanks to His Majesty, and both Houses of Parliament; To the Lords of the King's most honourable Privy-Council, to the Reverend the Judges: To the Clergy, and Gentry, and Yeomantry of this Land: But in a more especial manner, to my worthy Brethren and Friends at Will's Coffee House, and Gresham-College, and Warwick-Lane, and Moor-Fields, and Scotland Tard, and Westminster-Hall, and Guild Hall; In short, to all Inhabitants and and Retainers whatsoever, either in Court, or Church, or Camp, or City, or Country; for their generous and universal Acceptance of this Divine Treatise. I accept their Approbation, and good Opinion with extream Gratitude, and to the utmost of my poor Capacity, shall take hold of all Opportunities to return the Obligation.

It

3

p.

rd

om

to

arn

and

sof

acil,

the

this

nan-

ends

lege,

and

and

tants

I am also happy, that Fate has flung me into so bleffed an Age for the mutual Felicity of Booksellers and Authors, whom I may fafely affirm to be at this Day the two only fatisfied Parties in England. Ask an Author how his last Piece hath succeeded; Why, truly he thanks his Stars, the World has been very favourable, and he has not the least Reason to complain: And yet, By G-, He writ it in a Week at Bits and Starts, when he could steal an Hour from his urgent Affairs; as, it is a hundred to one, you may see further in the Preface; To which he refers you, and for the rest, to the Bookseller. you go as a Customer, and make the lame Question: He blesses his God, the Thing takes wonderful, he his just printing a Second Edition, and has but three left in his Shop. You beat down the Price: Sir, we

shall not differ; and in hopes of your Custom another Time, lets you have it as
reasonable as you please; And, pray send
as many of your Acquaintance as you will, I
shall upon your Account surnish them all at the
same Rate.

see

we

as

at

Br

VO.

in

Sec

Na

ly

Pe

it,

alr

ma

lı

th

dle

be

Va

tic

the

by

Wi

of

Now, it is not well enough confider'd, to what Accidents and Occasions the World is indebted for the greatest Part of those noble Writings, which hourly start up to entertain it. If it were not for a rainy Day, a drunken Vigil, a Fit of the Spleen, a Course of Physick, a sleepy Sunday, an ill Run at Dice, a long Taylor's Bill, a Beggar's Purse, a factious Head, a hot Sun, costive Dyet, Want of Books, and a just Contempt of Learning. But for these Events, I say, and some Others too long to recite, (especially a prudent Neglect of taking Brim. stone inwardly,) I doubt, the Number of Authors, and of Writings would dwindle away to a Degree most woful to behold. To confirm this Opinion, hear the Words of the famous Troglodyte Philosopher: 'Tis certain (said he) some Grains of Folly are of course annexed, as Part in the Composition of Human Nature, only the Choice is left us, whether we please to wear them Inlaid or Embossed;

Embossed; And we need not go very far to seek how That is usually determined, when we remember, it is with Human Faculties as with Liquors, the lightest will be ever at the Top.

THERE is in this famous Island of Britain a certain paultry Scribbier, very voluminous, whose Character the Reader cannot wholly be a Stranger to. He deals in a pernicious Kind of Writings, called Second Parts, and usually passes under the Name of The Author of the First. I easily foresee, that as soon as I lay down my Pen, this nimble Operator will have stole it, and treat me as inhuman'y as he hath already done Dr. Bl-re, L-ge, and many others who shall here be nameless. I therefore fly for Justice and Relief, into the Hands of that great Rectifier of Saddles, and Lover of Mankind, Dr. B ... tly, begging he will take this enormous Grievance into his most Modern Consideration: And if it should so happen, that the Furniture of an Ass, in the Shape of a Second Part, must for my Sins, be clapt by a Mistake, upon my Back, that he will immediately please, in the Presence of the World, to lighten me of the Burthen

4

1,

H.

5,

e,

1.

of

le

d.

ds

is

re

ion

us,

or

d;

then, and take it home to his own House, till the true Beast thinks sit to call for it.

No

261

to

de

Ign.

Wi

Ge

Sup

VO

and

Spl

ret

wh

ext

fed

me

enli

Per

ed.

wh

Wal

em

his I c

per wil

his

tor

In the mean time I do here give this publick Notice, that my Resolutions are, to circum(cribe within this Discourse the whole Stock of Matter I have been fo many Years providing. Since my Vein is once opened, I am content to exhaust it all at a Running, for the peculiar Advantage of my dear Country, and for the universal Benefit of Mankind. Therefore, hospitably considering the Number of my Guests, they shall have my whole Entertainment at a Meal; And I scorn to set up the Leavings in the Cupboard. What the Guests cannot eat may be given to the Poor, and the Dogs under the Table may gnaw the Bones; This I understand for a more generous Proceeding, than to turn the Company's Stomachs, by inviting them again to morrow to a scurvy Meal ot Scraps.

IF the Reader fairly considers the Strength of what I have advanced in the foregoing Section, I am convinced it will produce a wonderful Revolution in his Notions

Notions and Opinions; And he will be abundantly better prepared to receive and to relish the concluding Part of this miraculous Treatise. Readers may be divided into three Classes, the Superficial, the Ignorant, and the Learned: And I have with much Felicity fitted my Pen to the Genious and Advantage of each. The Superficial Reader will be strangely provoked to Laughter; which clears the Breaft and the Lungs, is Soverain against the Spleen, and the most innocent of all Diureticks. The Ignorant Reader (between whom and the former, the Distinction is extreamly nice) will find himself disposed to Stare; which is an admirable Remedy for ill Eyes, serves to raise and enliven the Spirits, and wonderfully helps Perspiration. But the Reader truly Learned, chiefly for whose Benefit, I wake, when others fleep, and fleep when others wake, will here find sufficient Matter to employ his Speculations for the rest of his Lite. It were much to be wisht, and I do here humbly propose for an Experiment, that every Prince in Christendom will take feven of the deepest Scholars in his Dominions, and shut them up close tor feven Years, in feven Chambers, With

y

1.

et

at

to

le

bn

to

ng

eal

the

vill

his ons

with a Command to write feven ample Commentaries on this comprehensive Dif. course. I shall venture to affirm, that whatever Difference may be found in their several Conjectures, they will be all without the least Distortion, manifestly deduceable from the Text. Mean time, it is my earnest Request, that so useful an Undertaking may be entered upon (if their Majesties please) with all convenient speed; because, I have a strong Inclination, before I leave the World, to taste a Bleffing, which we mysterious Writers can sel. dom reach, till we have got into our Graves. Whether it is, that Fame being a Fruit grafted on the Body, can hardly grow, and much less ripen, till the Stock is in the Earth: Or, whether the be a Bird of Prey, and is lured among the rest, to pursue after the Scent of a Carcass: Or, whether she conceives, her Trumpet founds best and farthest, when The stands on a Tomb, by the Advantage of a rifing Ground, and the Echo of a hollow Vault.

'Tis true, indeed, the Republick of dark Authors, after they once found out this excellent Expedient of Dying, have

been

bee

we

Nig

wif

fru

An

nat

est

nun

Sch

of 1

perl

ver

ot 1

ing

at 1

ful (ther

SOW

ulefi

glan

grea who

verf

cour prof

mul

been peculiarly happy in the Variety, as well as Extent of their Reputation. For. Night being the universal Mother of Things, wife Philosophers hold all Writings to be fruitful in the Proportion they are dark; And therefore, the * true illuminated (that is to say, the Darkof the Rosyeff of all) have met with fuch crucians. numberless Commentators, whose Scholiastick Midwifry hath deliver'd them of Meanings, that the Authors themselves, perhaps, never conceived, and yet may very justly be allowed the Lawful Parents of them: The Words of such Writers being like Seed, which, however scattered at random, when they light upon a fruitful Ground, will multiply far beyond either the Hopes or Imagination of the Sower.

1

31

1,

6

1.

ur

ng d-

he

he

ng a

her

nen

age

nol-

s of

out

nave

been

AND therefore in order to promote so useful a Work, I will here take Leave to glance a sew Innuendo's, that may be of great Assistance to those sublime Spirits, who shall be appointed to labor in a universal Comment upon this wonderful Discourse. And First, I have couched a very protound Mystery in the Number of O's multiply'd by Seven, end divided by Nine Also.

Alfo, if a devout Brother of the Rofy-Cross will pray fervently for fixty three Morn. ings, with a lively Faith, and then transpose certain Letters and Syllables accord ding to Prescription, in the second and fifth Section; they will certainly reveal into a full Receit of the Opus Magnum. Lastly, Whoever will be at the Pains to calculate the whole Number of each Letter in this Treatise, and sum up the Difference exactly between the several Numbers, affigning the true natural Cause for every such Difference; the Discoveries in the Product, will plentifully reward his Labor. But then he must beware of Bythus and Sige, and be fure not to forget the Qualities of Acamoth; A cujus lacrymis humella prodit Substantia, à risu lucida, à tri-* vid. A. Stitia Solida, & a timore mobinima magica lis, wherein * Eugenius Philale. abscondita. thes hath committed an unpardonable Mistake.

an ed to ed Steel Steel as 8 yd b'elgisiom

reversal and the Tara SECT.

verlal Comment up

jea,

an ev

exce

with

at pr

pecta

when

vour

duct

in W

Man

ackno

there ding, fady

and

dirty luch

at be

SECT. XI.

ATALE of a TUB.

-

0

h

16

r.

d

1-

11.

į. į.

le.

r-

13

W

T.

FTER so wide a Compass as I have wandred, I do now gladly overtake, and close in with my Subied, and shall henceforth hold on with it an even Pace to the End of my Journy, except some beautiful Prospect appears within fight of my Way; whereof, tho' at present I have neither Warning nor Expedation, yet upon such an Accident, come when it will, I shall beg my Readers Fayour and Company, allowing me to conduct him thro' it along with my felf. For n Writing, it is as in Travelling: If a Man is in haste to be at home, (which I eknowledge to be none of my Case, having never so little Business, as when I am there) if his Horse be tired with long Riding, and ill Ways, or be naturally a Jade, advise him clearly to make the straitest and the commonest Road, be it ever so dirty; But, then furely, we must own such a Man to be a scurvy Companion at best; He spatters himself and his Fellowlow-Travellers at every Step: All their Thoughts, and Wishes, and Conversation turn entirely upon the Subject of their Journey's End; and at every Splash, and Plunge, and Stumble, they heartily wish one another at the Devil.

On the other fide, when a Traveller and his Horse are in Heart and Plight, when his Purse is full, and the Day be fore him; he takes the Road only where it is clean or convenient; entertains his Company there as agreeably as he can; but upon the first Occasion, carries them along with Him to every delightful Scene in View, whether of Art, of Nature, or of both; and if they chance to refuse out of Stupidity or Weariness; let them jog on by themselves, and be d .-- n'd; He'll over. take them at the next Town; at which arriving, he Rides furiously thro', the Men, Women, and Children run out to gaze, a hundred noify Curs run barking after him, of which, it he honors the boldest with a Lash of his Whip, it is rather out of Sport than Revenge: But should some source Mungrel dare too near an Approach, hereceives a Salute on the Chaps by an accidental Stroak from the Courfer's Heels, (nor

(noi

whic

hom

I

Adve State

the e exact

them

dion from

Sche

Und

to e

J

Revo

to g

Eol and

Frui

into

pear With

ings,

nanc

ore cour ir

n

ir id

(h

er

it,

e.

re

iis

1;

m

ne of

of

on

-15

ch

en,

a

m, ith

ino

rer

re-

ci-

els,

(nor is any Ground lost by the Blow) which fends him yelping and limping home.

I now proceed to sum up the singular Adventures of my renowned fack; the State of whose Dispositions and Fortunes, the careful Reader does, no doubt, most exactly remember, as I last parted with them in the Conclusion of a former Section. Therefore, his next Care must be from two of the foregoing, to extract a scheme of Notions, that may best fit his Understanding for a true Relish of what is to ensue.

JACK had not only calculated the first Revolution of his Brain so prudently, as to give Rise to that Epidemick Sect of Elists, but succeeding also into a new and strange Variety of Conceptions, the fruitfulness of his Imagination led him into certain Notions, which, altho' in Appearance very unaccountable, were not without their Mysteries and their Meanings, nor wanted Followers to countermance and improve them. I shall therefore be extremely careful and exact in recounting such material Passages of this

Nature, as I have been able to collect, ei. ther from undoubted Tradition, or indefatigable Reading; and shall describe them as graphically as it is possible, and as far as Notions of that Height and Latitude can be brought within the Compass of a Nor do I at all question, but they will furnish Plenty of noble Matter for fuch, whose converting Imaginations diff pose them to reduce all Things into Types who can make Shadows, no thanks to the Sun; and then mold them into Substances no thanks to Philosophy; whose peculia Talent lies in fixing Tropes and Allego ries to the Letter, and refining what is Li teral into Eigure and Mystery.

JACK had provided a fair Copy of h Father's Will, engroffed in Form upon large Skin of Parchment; and resolvin medic to act the Part of a most dutiful Son, he ments became the fondest Creature of it imag ion, nable. For, altho, as I have often tolend the Reader, it consisted wholly in certai floque plain, easy Directions about the manage ing ment and wearing of their Coats, with horist Legacies and Penalties, in case of Oberlous dience or Neglect; yet he began to et an a tertain a Fancy, that the Matter was deep not b

an

nd a

gre

om.

very .

and C

be U

which

of it

he 1

had a

he pl

Nigh

an U

ap a

when

his N

is S nuch

ilver

ej.

de-

em

far

ade

fa

hey

for dif

pes

ılia

an

nd darker, and therefore must needs have great deal more of Mystery at the Botom. Gentlemen, said he, I will prove this pery Skin of Parchment to be Meat, Drink, nd Cloth, to be the Philosopher's Stone, and he Universal Medicine. In consequence of which Raptures, he resolved to make use it in the most necessary, as well as he most paltry Occasions of Life. ad a Way of working it into any Shape the pleased; so that it served him for a light-cap when he went to Bed, and for n Umbrello in rainy Weather. He would ego ap a Piece of it about a sore Toe, or s Lie when he had Fits, burn two Inches under is Nose; or if any Thing lay heavy on is Stomach, scrape off, and swallow as f his nuch of the Powder as would lie on a liver Penny, they were all infallible Revin medies. With Analogy to these Refine-naments, his common Talk and Conversa-nag ion, ran wholly in the Phrase of his Will, tol and he circumscribed the utmost of his created control compass, not dangering to let slip a Syllable without Auwit hority from thence. Once at a strange Obe House, he was suddenly taken short, updeep not be allowed too particularly to dilate; and

bills

2

ir

N

F

je

u

fe

H

al

b

in

th

gi

T

by

w

ta

יוטו

th

P

for

in

mi

N

ly,

and being not able to call to mind, with that Suddenness, the Occasion required, an Authentick Phrase for demanding the Way to the Backside; he chose rather as the more prudent Course, to incur the Penalty in such Cases usually annexed. Neither was it possible for the united Rhotorick of Mankind to prevail with him to make himself clean again: Because having consulted the Will upon this Emergency, he met with a Passage near the Bottom (whether soisted in by the Transcriber is not known) which seemed to for bid it.

HE made it a Part of his Religion, no ver to fay Grace to his Meat, nor could all the World perfuade him, as the common Phrase is, to eat his Victuals like a Christian.

HE bore a strange kind of Appetite to Snap-Dragon, and to the livid Snuss of a burning Candle, which he would catch and swallow with an Agility, wonderful to conceive; and by this Procedure, main tained a perpetual Flame in his Belly which issuing in a glowing Steam from both his Eyes, as well as his Nostrils and

1

ed. he

the ed.

he-

to

ing icy,

:Om ber

for

ne ould

om

ke i

etite s o

atch

erfu

nain

elly

from

frils

an

and his Mouth; made his Head appear in a dark Night, like the Scull of an Ass, wherein a roguish Boy hath conveyed a Farthing Candle, to the Terror of His Majesty's Liege Subjects. Therefore, he made ule of no other Expedient to light himfelf home, but was wont to fay, That a Wise Man was his own Lanthorn.

HE would that his Eyes as he walked along the Streets, and if he happened to bounce his Head against a Post, or fall into the Kennel (as he seldom missed cither to do one or both) he would tell the gibing Prentices, who looked on, that he submitted with entire Resignation, as to a Trip, or a Blow of Fate, with whom he found, by long Experience, how vain it was either to wrestle or to cuff; and whoever durst undertake to do either, would be sure to come off with a swinging Fall, or a bloody Nose. It was ordained, said he, some few Days before the Creation, that my Nose and this very Post should have a Rencounter; and therefore, Providence thought fit to Send us both into the World in the same Age, and to make us Country-men and Fellow-Citizens. Now, bad my Eyes been open, it is very like. ly, the Business might have been a great deal

0 4

worfe

dia

and

aft

BN

and

wi

bre

N

the

L

M

AH

to

th

4

of

of

M

fi

U

W

0

0

P

worse; For, how many a confounded Slip is daily got by Man, with all his Forefight about him? Besides, the Eyes of the Understanding see best, when those of the Senses are out of the way; and therefore, blind Men are observed to tread their Steps with much more Caution, and Conduct, and Judgment, than those who rely with too much Confidence, upon the Virtue of the visual Nerve, which every little Accident shakes out of Order, and a Drop, or a Film, can wholly difconcert; like a Lanthorn among a Pack of roaring Bullies, when they scower the Streets; exposing its Owner, and it self, to outward Kicks and Buffets, which both might have escaped, if the Vanity of Appearing would bave suffered them to walk in the Dark. But, further; if we examine the Conduct of these boasted Lights, it will prove yet a great deal worse than their Fortune: 'Tis true, I have broke my Nose against this Post, because Providence either forgot, or did not think it convenient to twitch me by the Elbow, and give me notice to avoid it. But, let not this encourage either the present Age or Posterity, to trust their Noses into the keeping of their Eyes, which may prove the fairest Way of losing them for good and all. For, Q ye Eyes, Ye blind Guides; miserable Guardians dians are Te of our frail Noses; Te, I say, who fasten upon the first Precipice in view, and then tow our wretched willing Bodies after You, to the very Brink of Destruction: But, alas, that Brink is rotten, our Feet flip, and we tumble down prone into a Gulph, without one hospitable Shrub in the Way to break the Fall; a Fall, to which not any Nose of mortal Make is equal, except that of the Giant * Laurcalco, who was * Vide Don Lord of the Silver Bridge. Most properly, therefore, O Eyes, and with great Justice, may You be compared to those foolish Lights, which conduct Men thro' Dirt and Darkness, till they fall into a deep Pit, or a noisom Bog.

e,

r-

of

s; rd

ve

rk. of

eat 1

zuse

ink

let

e or

reep-

fair-

For,

inat.

lians

THIS I have produced, as a Scantling of Jack's great Eloquence, and the Force of his Reasoning upon such abstruct Matters.

HE was besides, a Person of great Design and Improvement in Affairs of Devotion, having introduced a new Deity, who hath since met with a vast Number of Worshippers; by some called Babel, by others, Chaos; who had an antient Temple of Gothick Structure upon Salisbury-Plain; Plain; famous for its Shrine, and Celebration by Pilgrims.

WHEN he had some Roguish Trick to play, he would down with his Knees, up with his Eyes, and fall to Prayers, tho' in the midst of the Kennel. Then it was that those who understood his Pranks, would be sure to get far enough out of his Way; And whenever Curiosity attracted Strangers to Laugh, or to Listen; he would of a sudden, with one Hand out with his Gear, and piss sull in their Eyes, and with the other, all to-bespatter them with Mud.

IN Winter he went always loose and unbuttoned, and clad as thin as possible, to let in the ambient Heat; and in Summer, lapt himself close and thick to keep it out.

IN all Revolutions of Government, he would make his Court for the Office of Hangman General; and in the Exercise of that Dignity, wherein he was very dextrous, would make use of no other Vizard than a long Prayer.

HE had a Tongue so Musculous and Subtil, that he could twist it up into his Nose, and deliver a strange Kind of Speech from thence. He was also the first in these Kingdoms, who began to improve the Spanish Accomplishment of Braying; and having large Ears, perpetually exposed and arrected, he carried his Art to such a Persection, that it was a Point of great Difficulty to distinguish either by the View or the Sound, between the Original and the Copy.

n

S

of

t.

nd

eic

nd

le,

m-

eep

he

of of

ex• Vi•

HE

HE was troubled with a Disease, reverse to that called the Stinging of the Tarantula; and would run Dog-mad, at the Noise of Musick, especially a Pair of Bag-Pipes. But he would cure himself again, by taking two or three Turns in Westminster-Hall, or Billingsgate, or in a Boarding-School, or the Royal-Exchange, or a State Coffee-house.

HE was a Person that feared no Colours but mortally hated all, and upon that Account, bore a cruel Aversion to Painters, insomuch, that in his Parcxysms, as he walked the Streets, he would have have his Pockets loaden with Stones, to pelt at the Signs.

HAVING from his manner of Living, frequent Occasions to wash himself, he would often leap over Head and Ears into the Water, tho' it were in the midst of the Winter, but was always observed to come out again much dirtier, if possible, than he went in.

HE was the first that ever found out the Secret of contriving a Soporiferous Medicine to be convey'd in at the Ears; It was a Compound of Sulphur and Balm of Gilead, with a little Pilgrim's Salve.

HE wore a large Plaister of artificial Causticks on his Stomach, with the Fervor of which, he could set himself a groaning, like the famous Board upon Application of a red-hot Iron.

HE would stand in the Turning of a Street, and calling to those who passed by, would cry to One; Worthy Sir, do me the Honor of a good Slap in the Chaps: To another, Honest Friend, pray, favour me

me with a handsom Kick on the Arse: Madam, shall I entreat a small Box in the Ear, from your Ladyship's fair Hands ? Noble Captain, Lend a reasonable Thwack, for the Love of God, with that Cane of yours, over these poor Shoulders. And when he had by such earnest Sollicitations, made a shift to procure a Basting sufficient to swell up his Fancy and his Sides; He would return home extremely comforted, and full of terrible Accounts of what he had undergone for the Publick Good. Observe this Stroak, (said he, shewing his bare Shoulders) a plaguy Janisary gave it me this very Morning at seven a Clock, as, with much ado, I was driving off the Great Turk. Neighbours mine, this broken Head deserves a Plaister; had poor Jack been tender of his Noddle, you would have seen the Pope, and the French King, long before this time of Day, among your Wives and your Ware-houses. Dear Christians, the Great Mogul was come as far as White-Chappel, and you may thank these poor Sides that he hath not (God bless us) already swallowed up Man, Woman, and Child.

10

10

W

a

21

W

ſe.

N

ne

A

pro

the

a :

Pro

An

his

En

pol

hav

He

the all

ver

Wit

a T

than

lque as c

IT was highly worth observing, the fingular Effects of that Aversion, or Antipathy, which Jack and his Brother Peter seemed, even to an Affectation, to bear towards each other. Peter had larely done some Rogueries, that forced him to abscond : and he seldom ventured to stir out before Night, for fear of Bayliffs. Their Lodgings were at the two most distant Parts of the Town, from each other; and whenever their Occasions, or Humors called them abroad, they would make Choice of the oddest unlikely Times, and most uncouth Rounds they could invent; that they might be fure to avoid one another: Yet after all this, it was their perpetual Fortune to meet. The Reason of which, is easy enough to apprehend: For, the Phrenzy and the Spleen of both, having the same Foundation, we may look upon them as two Pair of Compasses, equally extended, and the fixed Foot of each, remaining in the same Center; which, tho' moving contrary Ways at first, will be sure to encounter fomewhere or other in the Circumference. Besides, it was among the great Missortunes of Jack, to bear a huge Perfonal fonal Resemblance with his Brother Pe-Their Humour and Dispositions were not only the same, but there was a close Analogy in their Shape, their Size, and their Mien. Insomuch, as nothing was more frequent than for a Bayliff to seize Fack by the Shoulders, and cry; Mr. Peter, Ton are the King's Prisoner. Or, at other Times, for one of Peter's nearest Friends, to accost Jack with open Arms, Dear Peter, I am glad to see thee, pray send me one of your best Medicines for the Worms. This we may suppose, was a mortifying Return of those Pains and Proceedings, Jack had labored in so long; And finding, how directly opposite all his Endeavors had answered to the sole End and Intention, which he had proposed to himself; How could it avoid having terrible Effects upon a Head and Heart fo furnished as his? However, the poor Remainders of his Coat bore all the Punishment; The orient Sun never entred upon his diurnal Progress, without missing a Piece of it. He hired a Taylor to stitch up the Collar so close, that it was ready to choak him, and squeezed out his Eyes at such a Rate, as one could fee nothing but the White. What

1

1,

y

d d

ne

y

er e-

at

r-

lal

What little was left of the main Substance of the Coat, he rubbed every day for two hours, against a rough-cast Wall, in order to grind away the Remnants of Lace and Embroidery; but at the same time went on with so much Violence, that he proceeded a Heathen Philoso-Yet after all he could do of this kind, the Success continued still to disappoint his Expectation. For, as it is the Nature of Rags, to bear a kind of mock Resemblance to Finery; there being a fort of fluttering Appearance in both, which is not to be distinguished at a Distance, in the Dark, or by short-fighted Eyes: So, in those Junctures, it fared with Jack and his Tat. ters, that they offered to the first View, a ridiculous Flanting, which affilting the Resemblance in Person and Air, thwarted all his Projects of Separation, and left fo near a Similitude between them, as frequently deceived the very Disciples and Followers of both. * * * * * * * * * *

THE

TI

eve

900

we

by

I

xim

lowa

if w

shall

lo gr

man

curio

whic

nons

to so

ies,

he po

ar, a

tag,

gate

THE old Sclavonian Proverb said well, That it is with Men, as with Asses; whoever would keep them fast, must find a very good Hold at their Ears. Yet, I think, we may affirm, and it hath been verified by repeated Experience, that,

Effugiet tamen hac sceleratus vincula Proteus.

IT is good therefore, to read the Maxims of our Ancestors, with great Allowances to Times and Persons: For, if we look into Primitive Records, we hall find, that no Revolutions have been figreat, or so frequent, as those of human Ears. In former Days, there was a turious Invention to catch and keep them; which, I think, we may justly reckon anong the Artes perdita: And how can it e otherwise, when in these latter Centuies, the very Species is not only dimiished to a very lamentable Degree, but pepoor Remainder is also degenerated so u, as to mock our skilfullest Tenure? or, if the only slitting of one Ear in a ag, hath been found sufficient to progate the Defect thro' a whole Forest;

y

•

t.

V,

10

b

6

e-

nd

*

*

*

HE

hop

by Car

ple

on

the

the

that

fpir

ever

been of t

of tl

Acc

in exple :

time

Cus

is to

Ayle

S

or a

And

been

of t

who

Why should we wonder at the greatest Consequences, from so many Loppings and Mutilations, to which the Ears of our Fathers and our own, have been of late fo much exposed: 'Tis true, indeed. that while this Island of ours, was under the Dominion of Grace, many Endeavours were made to improve the Growth of Ears once more among us. The Proportion of Largeness, was not only lookt upon as an Ornament of the Outward Man, but as a Type of Grace in the Inward. Besides, it is held by Naturaliss, that if there be a Protuberancy of Parts in the Superiour Region of the Body, as in the Ears and Nose, there must be a Parity also in the Inferior: And therefore in that truly pious Age, the Males in every Assembly, according as they were gifted, appeared very forward in expofing their Ears to view, and the Regions about them; because * Hip-* Lib. de aëre pocrates tells us, that when lecis & aquis. the Vein behind the Ear happens to be cut, a Man becomes a Eunuch: And the Females were nothing backwarder

pens to be cut, a Man becomes a Eunuch:
And the Females were nothing backwarder
in beholding and edifying by them: Whereof those who had already used the Means,
lookt about them with great Concern, in
hopes

ff

gs

of

of

d,

ler

irs

of

-01

kt

ird

he

ls,

rts

as

: a

re-

ales

ere

po-

ons

Tip-

bap-

ch:

der

ere-

ans,

in pes

hopes of conceiving a fuitable Offspring by fuch a Prospect; Others, who stood Candidates for Benevolence, found there a plentiful Choice, and were fure to fix upon such as discovered the largest Ears, that the Breed might not dwindle between them. Lastly, the devouter Sisters, who lookt upon all extraordinary Dilatations of that Member, as Protrusions of Zeal, or spiritual Excrescencies, were sure to honor every Head they fat upon, as if they had been cloven Tongues; but, especially, that of the Preacher, whose Ears were usually of the prime Magnitude; which upon that Account, he was very frequent and exact in exposing with all Advantages to the People: in his Rhetorical Paroxysms, turning fometimes to hold forth the one, and sometimes to hold forth the other: From which Cultom, the whole Operation of Preaching is to this very Day among their Professors. hyled by the Phrase of Holding forth.

Such was the Progress of the Saints, or advancing the Size of that Member; and it is thought, the Success would have been every way answerable, if in Process of time, a cruel King had not arose, the raised a bloody Persecution against P 2

all Ears, above a certain Standard: Upon which, some were glad to hide their flourishing Sprouts in a black Border, others crept wholly under a Perewig: some were slit, others cropt, and a great Number sliced off to the Stumps. But of this more hereafter, in my general History of Ears; which I design very speedily to bestow upon the Publick.

FROM this brief Survey of the falling State of Ears, in the last Age, and the small Care had to advance their antient Growth in the present, it is manifest, how little Reason we can have to rely upon a Hold so short, so weak, and so slippery; and that, whoever desires to catch Mankind sast, must have Recourse to some other Methods. Now, he that will examine Human Nature with Circumspection enough, may discover several

Scaliger's. Handles, whereof the *Six
Scaliger's. Senses afford one apiece, be-

fide a great Number that are screwed to the Passions, and some few riveted to the Intellect. Among these last, Curiosity is one, and of all others, affords the firmest Grasp: Curiosity, that Spur in the side, that Bridle in the Mouth, that

Ring

Ri

tie

H

up

ha

ftr

his

W

his

mi

yo for

ge

da

rer

Pe

tu

cai

for

is

ha

my M

Ti

gr

cal

on

u-

ers

ere

ber

is

be-

ing

the

ent

OW

1 a

ry;

tch

to will

ım-

eral

Six be-

are

ri-

last,

ords

r in

that

Ring

Ring in the Nose, of a lazy, an impatient, and a grunting Reader. By this Handle it is, that an Author should seize upon his Readers; which as soon as he hath one compast, all Resistance and struggling are in vain; and they become his Prisoners as close as he pleases, till Weariness or Dullness force him to let go his Gripe

AND therefore, I the Author of this miraculous Treatise, having hitherto, beyond Expectation, maintained by the aforesaid Handle, a firm Hold upon my gentle Readers; It is with great Reludance, that I am at length compelled to remit my Grasp; leaving them in the Perusal of what remains, to that natural Oscitancy inherent in the Tribe. I can only assure thee, Courteous Reader, for both our Comforts, that my Concern is altogether equal to thine, for my Unhappiness in losing, or mislaying among my Papers the remaining Part of these Memoirs; which consisted of Accidents, Turns, and Adventures, both New, Agreeable, and Surprizing; and therefore, calculated in all due Points, to the delicate Taste of this our noble Age. P 3 alas, alas, with my utmost Endeavours, I have been able only to retain a few of the Heads. Under which, there was a full Account, how Peter got a Protection out of the King's-Bench; And of a Reconcilement between Jack and Him, upon a Defign they had in a certain rainy Night, to trepan Brother Martin into a Spunging-house, and there strip him to the Skin. How Martin, with much ado, shew'd them both a fair pair of Heels. How a new Warrant came out against Peter: upon which, how Jack left him in the lurch, stole his Protection, and made use of it himself. How Jack's Tatters came into Fashion in Court and City; How he got upon a great Horse, and eat Custard. But the Particulars of all these, with several others, which have now flid out of my Memory, are loft beyond all Hopes of Recovery. For which Misfortune, leaving my Readers to condole with each other, as far as they shall find it to agree with their several Constitutions; but conjuring them by all the Friendship that hath passed between Us, from the Title-Page to this, not to proceed so far as to injure their Healths, for an Accident past Remedy; I now go on to the Ceremonial Part of an accom- wha plish'd

plif ly. mit

TE

and the of first

Prir

feve and ble othe

to miss the

We mon

the of i ve

he

ull of ent gn

reife,

oth

ar-

ch,

his

elf.

in

reat

cu-

nich

are

For

s to

hall

nsti-

the

Us,

profor

on

om.

ifh'd

plish'd Writer, and therefore, by a Courtly Modern, least of all others to be omitted.

The CONCLUSION.

OING too long is a Cause of - Abortion as effectual, tho' not fo frequent, as Going too short; and holds true especially in the Labors of the Brain. Well fare the Heart of that Noble * Jesuit, who first adventur'd to confess in Print, that Books must be suited to their several Seasons, like Dress, and Dyet, and Diversions: And better fare our noble Notion, for refining upon this, among other French Modes. I am living fast, to see the Time, when a Book that misses its Tide, shall be neglected, as the Moon by Day, or like Mackarel a Week after the Season. No Man hath more nicely observed our Climat, than the Bookseller who bought the Copy of this Work; He knows to a Tittle what Subjects will best go off in a dry P 4

be

D

ha

W

pr

an

Pl

ne

A

an

je

Ve

Ve

Ve

in

W

m

pr of

at

th

G

dr

be

Tear, and which it is proper to expose foremost, when the Weather-glass is fallen to much Rain. When he had seen this Treatise, and consulted his Almanack upon it; he gave me to understand, that he had manifestly considered the two Principal Things, which were the Bulk, and the Subject; and found, it would never take, but after a long Vacation, and then only, in case it should happen to be a hard Year for Turnips. Upon which I defired to know, confidering my urgent Necessities, what he thought might be acceptable this Month. He lookt Westmard, and said, I doubt me shall have a Fit of bad Weather; However, if you could prepare some pretty little Banter (but not in Verse) or a small Treatise upon the it would run like Wild-Fire. But, if it hold up, I have already hired an Author to write something against Dr.B-tl-y, which, I am sure, will turn to Account.

AT length we agreed upon this Expedient; That when a Customer comes for one of these, and desires in Considence to know the Author; he will tell him very privately, as a Friend, naming which ever of the Wits shall happen to be

be that Week in the Vogue: and if Durfy's last Play should be in Course, I had as live he may be the Person as Congreve. This I mention, because I am wonderfully well acquainted with the present Relish of Courteous Readers; and have often observed, with singular Pleasure, that a Fly driven from a Honey-pot, will immediately, with very good Appetite alight, and sinish his Meal on an Excrement.

e

d

r

n

a

nt

C.

A-

ald

ot

it

to ch,

х.

nes nfi-

rell

ing

to be

I have one Word to say upon the Subject of Profound Writers, who are grown very numerous of late; And, I know very well, the judicious World is resolved to list me in that Number. I conceive therefore, as to the Business of being Profound, that it is with Writers, as with Wells; A Person with good Eyes may see to the Bottom of the deepest, provided any Water be there; and, that often, when there is nothing in the world at the Bottom, besides Dryness and Dirt, tho' it be but a Yard and half under Ground, it shall pass, however, for wondrous Deep, upon no wiser a Reason than because it is wondrous Dark.

I am now trying an Experiment very frequent among Modern Authors; which is, to write upon Nothing; When the Subject is utterly exhausted, to let the Pen still move on; by some called, the Ghost of Wit, delighting to walk after the Death of its Body. And to fay the Truth, there feems to be no Part of Knowlede in fewer Hands, than That of Discerning when to have Done. By the Time that an Author has writ out a Book, he and his Readers are become old Acquaintance, and grow very loath to part: So that I have fometimes known it to be in Writing, as in Visiting, where the Ceremony of taking Leave, has employ'd more Time than the whole Conversation be-The Conclusion of a Treatise, resembles the Conclusion of Human Life. which hath fometimes been compared to the End of a Feast; where few are satisfied to depart, ut plenus vita conviva: For Men will sit down after the fullest Meal, tho' it be only to doze, or to fleep out the rest of the Day. But, in this latter, I differ extreamly from other Writers; and shall be too proud, if by all my Labors, I can have any ways contributed

E

tl

I

A

W

ir

W

tl

h

a

th

h

n

h

e

n

g

is e,

1

i-

14

re e-

e-

fe,

to

if-

a:

est

eep

his

riall

ri-

ted

buted to the Repose of Mankind, in Times so turbulent and unquiet as these. Neither, do I think such an Employment so very alien from the Office of a Wit, as some would suppose. For among a very Polite Nation in * Greece, there were the same Temples built Pausan. 1. 2. and consecrated to Sleep and the Muses, between which two Deities, they believed the strictest Friendship was established.

I have one concluding Favour, to request of my Reader; that he will not expect to be equally diverted and informed by every Line, or every Page of this Discourse; but give some Allowance to the Author's Spleen, and short Fits or Intervals of Dullness, as well as his own; And lay it seriously to his Conscience, whether, if he were walking the Streets, in dirty Weather, or a rainy Day; he would allow it fair Dealing in Folks at their Ease from a Window, to Critick his Gate, and ridicule his Dress at such a Juncture.

In my Disposure of Employments of the Brain, I have thought fit to make Invention

Fri

Eff

rei

wl

wl

for

Pr

no

raş

lut

tu

qu

of

for

pa

W

be

re

Invention the Master, and to give Method and Reason, the Office of its Lacquays, The Cause of this Distribution was, from observing it my peculiar Case, to be often under a Temptation of being Witt, upon Occasion, where I could be neither Wife nor Sound, nor any thing to the Matter in hand. And, I am too much a Servant of the Modern Way, to neglect any such Opportunities, whatever Pains or Improprieties I may be at, to introduce them. For, I have observed, that from a laborious Collection of Seven Hundred Thirty Eight Flowers, and shining Hints of the best Modern Authors, digested with great Reading, into my Book of Common-Places; I have not been able after five Years to draw, hook, or force into common Conversation, any more than a Dozen. Of which Dozen, the one Moiety failed of Success, by being dropt among unsuitable Company; and the other cost me so many Strains, and Traps, and Ambages to introduce, that I at length resolved to give it over. Now, this Disappointment, (to discover a Secret) I must own, gave me the first Hint of setting up for an Author; and, I have fince found among some particular Friends, Friends, that it is become a very general Complaint, and has produced the same Effects upon many others. For, I have remarked many a towardly Word, to be wholly neglected or despised in Discourse, which hath passed very smoothly, with some Consideration and Esteem, after its Preferment and Sanction in Print. But, now, fince by the Liberty and Encouragement of the Press, I am grown absolute Master of the Occasions and Opportunities, to expose the Talents I have acquired; I already discover, that the Issues of my Observanda begin to grow too large for the Receipts. Therefore, I shall here pause awhile, till I find, by feeling the World's Pulse, and my own, that it will be of absolute Necessity for us both, to resume my Pen.

e

d d at er.

I ar ls.

FINIS.

A A The terming election is used to a very general and frail the to topic thou ending as the view of which he billion Elizabili (set Libra tila TOWN Francis Co. St. St. S. Co. TIS # 4 | 6 AP 94 | ...

A

Full and True Account

OF THE

BATTEL

Fought last FRIDAY,

Between the

Antient and the Modern

BOOKS

IN

St. FAMES's

LIBRARY.

LONDON:

Printed in the Year, MDCCIV.

a**

time 169 Foot

from upon by by the thor

the men falls

put (no

THE

BOOKSELLER

TO THE

READER.

HE following Discourse, as it is unquestionably of the same Author, so it seems to have been written about the fame time with the former, I mean, the Year 1697. when the famous Dispute was on foot, about Antient and Modern Learn-The Controversy took its Rise ing. from an Essay of Sir William Temple's, upon that Subject; which was answer'd by W. Wotton, B. D. with an Appendix by Dr. Bently, endeavouring to destroy the Credit of Esop and Phalaris, for Authors, whom Sir William Temple had in the Essay before-mentioned, highly commended. In that Appendix, the Doctor falls hard upon a new Edition of Phalaris. put out by the Honorable Charles Boyl, (now Earl of Orrery) to which, Mr. Boyl replyed

The Bookseller to the Reader.

replyed at large, with great Learning and Wit; and the Doctor, voluminously, rejoyned. In this Dispute, the Town highly resented to see a Person of Sir William Temple's Character and Merits, roughly used by the two reverend Gentlemen aforesaid, and without any manner of Provocation. At length, there appearing no End of the Quarrel, our Author tells us, that the BOOKS in St. James's Library, looking upon themfelves as Parties principally concerned, took up the Controversie, and came to a decisive Battel; But, the Manuscript, by the Injury of Fortune, or Weather, being in several Places impersect, we cannot learn to which fide the Victory fell.

I must warn the Reader, to beware of applying to Persons what is here meant, only of Books in the most literal Sense. So, when Virgil is mentioned, we are not to understand the Person of a samous Poet, call'd by that Name, but only certain Sheets of Paper, bound up in Leather, containing in Print, the Works of the said Poet, and so of the rest.

THE

and Bu

ger

lon

fro

to

the

Bo

M

ATT

ig y,

of

eid

re

in nd,

to ot,

er,

ve ry

re

ere

ren-

on

ie,

nd he

he

E

PREFACE

OFTHE

AUTHOR:

Satisfy a fort of Glass, wherein Beholders do generally discover
every body's Face but their own;
which is the chief Reason for that
kind of Reception it meets in the World,
and that so very few are offended with it.
But if it should happen otherwise, the Danger is not great; and, I have learned from
long Experience, never to apprehend Mischief
from those Understandings, I have been able
to provoke; For, Anger and Fury, though
they add Strength to the Sinews of the
Body, yet are found to relax those of the
Mind, and to render all its Efforts feeble
and impotent.

Q 2

There

The Preface of the Author.

There is a Brain that will endure but one Scumming: Let the Owner gather it with Discretion, and manage his little Stock with Husbandry; but of all things, let him beware of bringing it under the Lash of his Betters; because, That will make it all bubble up into Impertinence, and he will find no new Supply: Wit, without Knowledge, being a Sort of Cream, which gathers in a Night to the Top, and by a skilful Hand, may be soon whipt into Froth; but once scumm'd away, what appears underneath will be set for nothing, but to be thrown to the Hogs.

A

Fo

Tin tha and Ric Aff can For Wa

fon tur

A Full and True

10

b

is Il

-

1-

4

ACCOUNT

OFTHE

BATTEL

Fought last FRIDAY, &c.

HOEVER examins with due Circumspection into the * Annu-

Time, will find it remarked, is War's Ground, that War is the Child of Pride, de Mary Clarke; and Pride the Daughter of opt. Edit.

Riches; The former of which

Affertions may be soon granted; but one cannot so easily subscribe to the latter: For Pride is nearly related to Beggary and Want, either by Father or Mother, and sometimes by both; And, to speak naturally, it very seldom happens among Q 3 Men

Men to fall out, when all have enough: Invasions usually travelling from North to South, that is to fay, from Poverty upon Plenty. The most antient and natural Grounds of Quarrels, are Luft and Avarice; which, tho' we may allow to be Brethren or collateral Branches of Pride, are certainly the Issues of Want. For, to speak in the Phrase of Writers upon the Politicks, we may observe in the Republick of Dogs, (which in its Original seems to be an Institution of the Many) that the whole State is ever in the profoundest Peace, after a full Meal; and, that Civil Broils arise among them, when it happens for one great Bone to be seized on by some leading Dog, who either divides it among the Few, and then it falls to an Oligarchy, or keeps it to Himself, and then it runs up to a Tyranny. The same Reasoning also, holds Place among them, in those Dissenfions we behold upon a Turgescency in any of their Females. For, the Right of Possession lying in common (it being impossible to establish a Property in so delicate a Case) Jealousies and Suspicions do so abound, that the whole Commonwealth of that Street, is reduced to a manifest State of War, of every Citizen against

m th w bu th

g

an a l fe

on in or

W

in as

Scl an of Gr gre

ma rits ver

jech enf chie

the

gainst every Citizen; till some One of more Courage, Conduct, or Fortune than the rest, seizes and enjoys the Prize; Upon which, naturally arises Plenty of Heartburning, and Envy, and Snarling against the Happy Dog. Again, if we look upon any of these Republicks engaged in a Forein War, either of Invasion or Defence, we shall find, the same Reasoning will serve, as to the Grounds and Occasions of each; and, that Poverty, or Want, in some Degree or other, (whether Real, or in Opinion, which makes no Alteration in the Case) has a great Share, as well as Pride, on the Part of the Aggressor.

1:

0

n

al

4-

ere

ık

li-

of

be

le

ce.

ils

or

ne

ng

by,

ns

ſo,

en-

in

of

m-

ic-

ns

n-

12.

a-

nst

Now, whoever will please to take this Scheme, and either reduce or adapt it to an Intellectual State, or Commonwealth of Learning, will soon discover the first Ground of Disagreement between the two great Parties at this Time in Arms; and may form just Conclusions upon the Merits of either Cause. But the Issue or Events of this War are not so easie to conjecture at: For, the present Quarrel is so enslamed by the warm Heads of either Faction, and the Pretensions somewhere or other so exorbitant, as not to admit the

least Overtures of Accommodation: This Quarrel first began (as I have heard it affirmed by an old Dweller in the Neighbourhood) about a small Spot of Ground, lying and being upon one of the two Tops of the Hill Parnassus; the highest and largest of which, had it seems, been time out of Mind, in quiet Possession of certain Tenants, call'd the Antients; And the other was held by the Moderns. But, these disliking their present Station, sent certain Ambassadors to the Antients, complaining of a great Nuissance, how, the Height of that Part of Parnassus, quite spoiled the Prospect of theirs, especially towards the East; and therefore, to avoid a War, offered them the Choice of this Alternative; either that the Antients would please to remove themselves and their Effects down to the lower Summit, which the Moderns would graciously surrender to them, and advance in their Place; or else, that the said Antients will give leave to the Moderns to come with Shovels and Mattocks, and level the faid Hill, as low as they shall think it convenient. which, the Antients made Answer; How little they expected such a Message as this, from a Colony, whom they had admitted out

Se

fo

Si

ut

H

of

th

CO

anth

T

it

po

ho

an fel

th

of

th

wl bu

re

di

th

re: W out of their own Free Grace, to so near a Neighbourhood. That, as to their own Seat, they were Aborigines of it, and therefore, to talk with Them of a Removal or Surrender, was a Language they did not understand. That, if the Height of the Hill, on their side, shortned the Prospect of the Moderns, it was a Disadvantage they could not help, but defired them to consider, whether that Injury (if it be any) were not largely recompenced by the Shade and Shelter it afforded them. That, as to levelling or digging down, it was either Folly or Ignorance to propose it, if they did, or did not know, how that fide of the Hill was an entire Rock, which would break their Tools and Hearts; without any Damage to it That they would therefore advise the Moderns, rather to raise their own side of the Hill, than dream of pulling down that of the Antients, to the former of which, they would not only give Licence, but also largely contribute. All this was rejected by the Moderns, with much Indignation, who still insisted upon one of the two Expedients; And so this Difference broke out into a long and obstinate War, maintained on the one Part, by Resolution,

It

le

te

y

is

ld if-

ch

to se,

to

nd

WC

To

ow

nis,

ted

out

D

T

W

fci

2

an

Pa

to

Di

fide

xio

few

Pla

or

Pal

wh

ved

bras

pof

fort

troz

I

and

whi

his

then

mon

Libi

folution, and by the Courage of certain Leaders and Allies; but, on the other, by the greatness of their Number, upon all Defeats, affording continual Recruits. In this Quarrel, whole Rivulets of Ink have been exhausted, and the Virulence of both Parties enormoufly augmented. Now, it must here be understood, that Ink is the great missive Weapon, in all Battels of the Learned, which, convey'd thro' a fort of Engine, call'd a Quill, infinite Numbers of these are darted at the Enemy, by the Valiant on each fide, with equal Skill and Violence, as if it were an Engagement of Porcupines. This malignant Liquor was compounded by the Engineer, who invented it, of two Ingredients, which are Gall and Copperas, by its Bitterness and Venom, to Suit in some Degree, as well as to Foment the Genius of the Combatants. And as the Grecians, after an Engagement, when they could not agree about the Victory, were wont to set up Trophies on both sides, the beaten Party being content to be at the same Expence, to keep it self in Countenance (A laudable and antient Custom, happily revived of late, in the Art of War) so the Learned, after a sharp and bloody Dispute,

n

n

S. k

e d.

at

d

nne

th

an

g-

ndi-

its ne

us ns,

ıld ont

the

the

un-

om,

ar) ody

ute,

troverhe.

Dispute, do on both sides hang out their Trophies too, which-ever comes by the worst. These Trophies have largely inscribed on them the Merits of the Cause: a full impartial Account of fuch a Battel. and how the Victory fell clearly to the Party that fet them up. They are known to the World under several Names; Disputes, Arguments, Rejoynders, Brief Con. fiderations, Answers, Replies, Remarks, Reflexions, Objections, Confutations. For a very few Days they are fixt up in all Publick Places, either by themselves + Their Titleor their * Representatives, for Pages, Passengers to gaze at: From whence the chiefest and largest are removed to certain Magazines, they call, Libraries, there to remain in a Quarter purposely assign'd them, and from thenceforth, begin to be called, Books of Con-

In these Books, is wonderfully instilled and preserved, the Spirit of each Warrier, while he is alive; and after his Death. his Soul transmigrates there, to inform This, at least, is the more common Opinion; But, I believe, it is with Libraries, as with other Cemeteries, where fome

some Philosophers affirm, that a certain Spirit, which they call, Brutum hominis, hovers over the Monument, till the Body is corrupted, and turns to Duft, or to Worms; but then vanishes or disfolves: So, we may fay, a restless Spirit haunts over every Book, till Dust or Worms have feized upon it; which to some, may happen in a few Days, but to others, later; And therefore, Books of Controversie, being of all others, haunted by the most disorderly Spirits, have always been confined in a separate Lodge from the rest; and for fear of mutual Violence against each other, it was thought Prudent by our Ancestors, to bind them to the Peace with strong Iron Chains. Of which Invention, the original Occasion was this: When the Works of Scotus first came out, they were carried to a certain great Library, and had Lodgings appointed them; But this Author was no sooner settled, than he went to visit his Master Aristotle, and there both concerted together to seize Plato by main Force, and turn him out from his antient Station among the Divines, where he had peaceably dwelt near Eight Hundred Years. The Attempt succeeded, and the two Usurpers have reigned

all hel

eve

of pre ver infl

the Lea Par

mer feve fure ever

mit

Wer that be that

thei mor neit

fello Neg

ever

The BATTEL. 237

ever fince in his stead: But to maintain Quiet for the future, it was decreed, that all Polemicks of the larger Size, should be held fast with a Chain.

By this Expedient, the publick Peace of Libraries, might certainly have been preserved, if a new Species of controversial Books had not arose of late Years, instinct with a most malignant Spirit, from the War above-mentioned, between the Learned, about the higher Summity of Parnassus.

t

y.

e

1-

3:

t,

j-

1;

d,

le,

ze

ut

Di-

ear

uc-

ed

ver

WHEN these Books were first admitted into the Publick Libraries, I remember to have faid upon Occasion, to feveral Persons concerned, how I was fure, they would create Broils whereever they came, unless a World of Care were taken; And therefore, I advised, that the Champions of each fide should be coupled together, or otherwise mixt, that like the blending of contrary Poisons, their Malignity might be employ'd among themselves. And it seems, I was neither an ill Prophet, nor an ill Counfellor; for it was nothing else but the Neglect of this Caution, which gave Occasion

1

G

a

N

th

th

fa

ne

th

lea

Do

bo

Co

in

for

a

per

Mo

affi

Wo

low

fon

clin

Per

mai

THE Guardian of the Regal Library, a Person of great Valor, but chiefly renowned for his Humanity, had been a fierce Champion for the Moderns, and in an Engagement upon Parnassus, had vowed, with his own Hands, to knock down two of the Antient Chiefs, who guarded a small Pass on the superior Rock; but endeavouring to climb up, was cruelly obstructed by his own unhappy Weight, and tendency towards his Center; a Quality, to which, those of the Modern Party, are extream subject; For, being lightheaded, they have in Speculation, a wonderful Agility, and conceive nothing too high for them to mount; but in reducing

The BATTEL. 239

1

.

n

nt

n

a

n-

rce In-

ith

of nall

enob-

ght,

ua-

rty,

ght.

too.

edu-

cing

cing to Practice, discover a mighty Presfure about their Posteriors and their Heels. Having thus failed in his Defign, the disappointed Champion bore a cruel Rancour to the Antients, which he resolved to gratiste, by shewing all Marks of his Favor to the Books of their Adversaries, and lodging them in the fairest Apartments; when at the fame time, whatever Book had the Boldness to own it self for an Advocate of the Antients, was buried alive in some obscure Corner, and threatned upon the least Displeasure, to be turned out of Doors. Besides, it so happened, that about this time, there was a strange Confusion of Place among all the Books in the Library; for which several Reafons were affigned. Some imputed it to a great Heap of learned Dust, which a perverse Wind blew off from a Shelf of Moderns, into the Keeper's Eyes. Others affirmed, He had a Humor to pick the Worms out of the Schoolmen, and swallow them fresh and fasting; whereof some fell upon his Spleen, and some climbed up into his Head, to the great Perturbation of both. And lastly, others maintained, that by walking much in the

240 The BATTEL.

the dark about the Library, he had quite lost the Situation of it out of his Head; And therefore, in replacing his Books, he was apt to mistake, and clap des-Cartes next to Aristotle; Poor Plato had got between Hobs and the Seven Wise Masters, and Virgil was hemm'd in with Dryden on one side, and Withers on the other.

P

pl

ti.

an

Pc

A

rit

nic to

ten

it v

the

mo

As

OW

ren

me bav

from

Nu

Eng

an L

ever

Hor

of com

char

MEAN while, those Books that were Advocates for the Moderns, choic out one from among them, to make a Progress thro' the whole Library, examine the Number and Strength of their Party, and concert their Affairs. This Messenger performed all things very industriously, and brought back with him a List of their Forces, in all Fifty Thousand, confisting chiefly of light Horse, heavy-armed Foot, and Mercenaries; Whereof the Foot were in general but forrily armed, and worse clad; Their Horses large, but extreamly out of Case and Heart; However, some few by trading among the Antients, had furnisht themselves tolerably enough.

WHILE Things were in this Ferment;
Discord grew extreamly high, hot Words
passed

passed on both sides, and ill Blood was plentifully bred. Here a solitary Antient, squeez'd up among a whole Shelf of Moderns, offered fairly to dispute the Case, and to prove by manifest Reasons, that the Priority was due to them, from long Possession, and in regard of their Prudence, Antiquity, and above all, their great Merits towards the Moderns. But these denied the Premises, and seemed very much to wonder, how the Antients could pretend to insist upon their Antiquity, when it was so plain (if they went to that) that the Moderns were much the

more * Antient of the two.

As for any Obligations they

According to the Modern Paradox.

owed to the Antients, they

e

e

S

e

d

er

y,

ir

ıg

ot,

re

rse

ly

ne

ad

it;

rds

Ted

renounced them all. 'Tis true said they, we are informed, some few of our Party have been so mean to borrow their Subsistence from Tou; But the rest, infinitely the greater Number (and especially, we French and English) were so far from stooping to so base an Example, that there never passed, till this every hour, six Words between us. For, our Horses are of our own breeding, our Arms of our own forging, and our Cloaths of our own cutting out and sowing. Plato was by chance upon the next Shelf, and obserance upon the next Shelf, and obserance

242 The BATTEL.

ving those that spoke to be in the ragged Plight, mentioned a while ago; their Jades lean and soundred, their Weapons of rotten Wood, their Armor rusty, and nothing but Raggs underneath; he laughed loud, and in his pleasant way, swore, By G—, he believed them.

hig

dW

first

finit

scat like

Gia

guai

all a

cam

beho

Lod

each all O

Man

Peac

Perso

lace

he P war

ken

elf;

wł

ipon piden

nequ

ounc

orce

Now, the Moderns had not proceeded in their late Negotiation, with Secrecy enough to escape the Notice of the Enemy. For, those Advocates, who had begun the Quarrel, by setting first on Foot the Dispute of Precedency, talkt so loud of coming to a Battel, that Temple happened to over-hear them, and gave immediate Intelligence to the Antients; who thereupon drew up their scattered Troops together, resolving to act upon the defenfive; Upon which, several of the Moderns fled over to their Party, and among the rest, Temple himself. This Temple having been educated and long converted among the Antients, was, of all the Moderns, their greatest Favorite, and became their greatest Champion.

THINGS were at this Crisis, when a material Accident sell out. For, upon the highest

1

5

n

t

d

ne

d

e-

y.

ne

)i-

n-

to

n-

re-

to-

en-

rns

the ing

ong

highest Corner of a large Window, there dwelt a certain Spider, swollen up to the first Magnitude, by the Destruction of infinite Numbers of Flies, whose Spoils lay fattered before the Gates of his Palace. like human Bones before the Cave of some Giant. The Avenues to his Castle were guarded with Turn-pikes, and Palissadoes, all after the Modern way of Fortification. After you had passed several Courts, you ame to the Center, wherein you might behold the Constable himself in his own Lodgings, which had Windows fronting to ach Avenue, and Ports to fally out upon all Occasions of Prey or Defence. In this Mansion, he had for some Time dwelt in Peace and Plenty, without Danger to his Person by Smallows from above, or to his Pawe by Brooms from below: When it was he Pleasure of Fortune to conduct thither wandring Bee, to whose Curiosity a bro-en Pane in the Glass had discovered it If; and in he went; where expatiating while, he at last happened to alight neir eat- pon one of the outward Walls of the pider's Cittadel; which yielding to the nequal Weight, sunk down to the very undation. Thrice he endeavoured to 1 2 the fice his Passage, and Thrice the Center R 2 heft shook.

Wo

pru

dro

(077

in

born

mer

Fan

my,

ners

404

see,

Rep

the

mor

allo

Tro

mou

me all i

led

Diff

Spin

be l

his

to 1

fite

aga

shook. The Spider within, feeling the terrible Convulsion, supposed at first, that Nature was approaching to her final Difsolution; or else, that Beelzebub with all his Legions, was come to revenge the Death of many thousands of his Subjects. whom this Enemy had flain and devoured. However, he at length valiantly resolved to issue forth, and meet his Fate. Mean while, the Bee had acquitted himself of his Toils, and posted securely at some distance, was employed in cleansing his Wings, and disengaging them from the ragged Remnants of the Cobweb. By this Time the Spider was adventured out, when beholding the Chasms, and Ruins, and Dilapidations of his Fortress, he was very near at his Wit's end, he stormed and Swore like a Mad-man, and swelled till he was ready to burst. At length, casting his Eye upon the Bee, and wisely gathering Causes from Events, (for they knew each other by Sight) A Plague split you, said he, for a giddy Son of a Whore; It is you, with a Vengeance, that have made this Litter here? Could yot not look before you, and he d-n'd? Do you think I have nothing else to do (in the Devil's Name) but to Mend and Repair after your Arfe? Good Words.

er-

nat

)if.

all

the

As,

ed.

red

ean

of

me

his

the

By

out,

ins,

was

and

1 he

his

ring

each faid

you,

itter

l he

hing

t to

Good

ords,

Words, Friend, said the Bee, (having now pruned himself, and being disposed to drole) I'll give you my Hand and Word to come near your Kennel no more; I was never in such a confounded Pickle since I was born. Sirrah, replyed the Spider, if it were not for breaking an old Custom in our family, never to stir abroad against an Enem, I should come and teach you better Manners. I pray, have Patience, said the Bee, or you will spend your Substance, and for ought I se, you may stand in need of it all, towards the Repair of your House. Rogue, Rogue, replyed the Spider, yet, methinks, you should have more Respect to a Person, whom all the World allows to be so much your Betters. By my Troth, said the Bee, the Comparison will amount to a very good Jest, and you will do me a Favour, to let me know the Reasons, that all the World is pleased to use in so hopeful a Dispute. At this, the Spider having swelled himself into the Size and Posture of a Disputant, began his Argument in the true Spirit of Controversy, with a Resolution to be heartily scurrilous and angry, to urge on his own Reasons, without the least Regard to the Answers or Objections of his Opposite; and fully predetermined in his Mind against all Conviction. R 3

Not

Not to disparage my self, said he, by the Comparison with such a Rascal; What art thou but a Vagabond without House or Home, without Stock or Inheritance? Born to no Possession of your own, but a Pair of Wings, and a Drone-Pipe. Tour Livelihood is an universal Plunder upon Nature; a Freebooter over Fields and Gardens; and for the sake of Stealing, will rob a Nettle as readily as a Violet. Whereas I am a domestick Animal, furnisht with a native Stock within my self. This large Castle (to shew my Improvements in the Mathematick) is all built with my own Hands, and the Materials extracted altogether out of my own Person.

I am glad, answered the Bee, to hear you grant at least, that I am come honestly by my Wings and my Voice, for then, it seems, I am obliged to Heaven alone for my Flights and Musick; and Providence would never have bestowed me two such Gifts, without designing them for the noblest Ends. I visit, indeed, all the Flowers and Blossoms of the Field and the Garden, but whatever I collect from thence, enriches my self, without the least Injury to their Beauty, their Smell, or their Taste. Now, for you and your Skill

n

in have

bor

ries

734

fort

ana

boay

Cre

all

ma

Who

Sto

An

diff

don

cre

Ton

of

bel

ba

in

W

Th

In

wh

tui

du

be

rt

e,

20

s,

in

er

of

4

al,

lf.

ats

ומי

al-

ar

ft-

it

my

uld

th-

I

of

1

out

ell,

ill

in

in Architecture, and other Mathematicks, I have little to fay: In that Building of yours, there might, for ought I know, have been Labor and method enough, but by woful Experience for us both, 'tis too plain, the Materials are naught, and hope, you will henceforth take Warning, and confider Duration and matter, as well as method and Art. boast, indeed, of being obliged to no other Creature, but of drawing, and spinning out all from your self; That is to say, if me may judge of the Liquour in the Vessel by what issues out, You possess a good plentiful Store of Dirt and Poison in your Breast; And, tho' I would by no means, lessen or disparage your genuine Stock of either, yet, I doubt, you are somewhat obliged for an Encrease of both, to a little forein Assistance. Tour inherent Portion of Dirt, does not fail of Acquifitions, by Sweepings exhaled from below: and one Insect furnishes you with a share of Poison to destroy another. So that in short, the Question comes all to this; Whether is the nobler Being of the two, That which by a lazy Contemplation of four Inches round; by an over-weening Pride, which feeding and engendring on it [elf, turns all into Excrement and Venom; producing nothing at all, but Fly-bane and a R 4 Cobweb:

Cobweb: Or That, which, by an universal Range, with long search, much Study, true Judgment, and Distinction of Things, brings home Honey and Wax.

de

0

ju tr

th

h

a

N

D

8

11

0)

oj

fe

11

b

ti

b

1

This Dispute was managed with such Eagerness, Clamor, and Warmth, that the two Parties of Books in Arms below, stood Silent a while, waiting in Suspense what would be the Issue; which was not long undetermined: For the Bee grown impatient at so much loss of Time, sled strait away to a Bed of Roses, without looking for a Reply; and left the Spider like an Orator, collected in himself, and just prepared to burst out.

Afs,

As, the Regent mistook Him for a Modern; by which means, he had Time and Opportunity to escape to the Antients, just when the Spider and the Bee were entring into their Contest; to which He gave His Attention with a World of Pleafure; and when it was ended, swore in the loudest Key, that in all his Life, he had never known two Cases so parallel and adapt to each other, as That in the Window, and this upon the Shelves. The Disputants, said he, have admirably managed the Dispute between them, have taken in the full Strength of all that is to be said on both sides, and exhausted the Substance of every Argument pro and con. It is but to adjust the Reasonings of both to the present Quarrel, then to compare and apply the Labors and Fruits of each, as the Bee bas learnedly deduced them; and we shall find the Conclusion fall plain and close upon the Moderns and Us. For, pray Gentlemen, was ever any thing so Modern as the Spider in his Air, his Turns, and his Paradoxes? He argues in the Behalf of You his Brethren, and Himself, with many Boastings of his native Stock, and great Genius; that he Spins and Spits wholly from himself, and scorns to own any Obligation or Assistance from

en

a

ly

ed

re

rel

ts, 15:

an

ls,

from without. Then he displays to you his great Skill in Architecture, and Improvement in the Mathematicks. To all this, the Bec, as an Advocate, retained by us the Antients, thinks fit to Answer; That if one may judge of the great Genius or Inventions of the Moderns, by what they have produced, you will hardly have Countenance to bear you out in boasting of either. Erect your Schemes with as much Method and Skill as you please ; yet, if the materials be nothing but Dirt, Spun out of your own Entrails (the Guts of Modern Brains) the Edifice will conclude at last in a Cobweb: The Duration of which, like that of other Spiders Webs, may be imputed to their being forgotten, or neglected, or hid in a Corner. For any Thing else of Genuine, that the Moderns may pretend to, I cannot recollect; unless it be a large Vein of Wrangling and Satyr, much of a Nature and Substance with the Spider's Poison; which, however, they pretend to spit wholly out of themselves, is improved by the Same Arts, by feeding upon the Insects and Vermin of the Age. As for Us, the Antients, We are content with the Bee, to pretend to Nothing of our own, beyound our Wings and our Voice: that is to say, our Flights and our Language; For the rest, whatever we bave

te

B

W

tl

er

PI

Ve

th

Fe

ha

0

an

 T_r

fro

the

by

have got, has been by infinite Labor, and fearch, and ranging thro' every Corner of Nature: The Difference is, that instead of Dirt and Poison, we have rather chose to fill our Hives with Honey and Wax, thus furnishing Mankind with the two Noblest of Things, which are Sweetness and Light.

'T13 wonderful to conceive the Tumult arisen among the Books, upon the Close of this long Descant of Afop; Both Parties took the Hint, and heightened their Animosities so on a sudden, that they resolved it should come to a Battel. Immediately, the two main Bodies withdrew under their several Ensigns, to the further Parts of the Library, and there entred into Cabals, and consults upon the present Emergency. The Moderns were in very warm Debates upon the whoice of their Leaders, and nothing less than the Fear impending from their Enemies, could have kept them from Mutinies upon this Occasion. The Difference was greatest among the Horse, where every private Trooper pretended to the chief Command, from Tasso and Milton, to Dryden and Withers. The Light-Horse were Commanded by Cowly, and Despreaux. There, came the

,

l,

of.

0,

in

re

23

lly

me

er-

ts,

to

ind

nd

we

ve

the Bowmen under their valiant Leaders, Des-Cartes, Gaffendi, and Hobbes, whose Strength was fuch, that they could shoot their Arrows beyond the Atmosphere, never to fall down again, but turn like that of Evander, into Meteors, or like the Canonball into Stars. Paracelsus brought a Squadron of Stink-Pot-Flingers from the snowy Mountains of Rhætia. There, came a vast Body of Dragoons, of different Nations, under the leading of Harvey, their great Aga: Part armed with Scythes, the Weapons of Death; Part with Launces and long Knives, all steept in Poison; Part shot Bullets of a most malignant Nature, and used white Powder which infallibly killed without Report. There, came several Bodies of heavy-armed Foot, all Mercenaries, under the Ensigns of Guiccardine, Davila, Polydore Virgil, Buchanan, Mariana, Cambden, The Engineers were comand others. manded by Regiomontanus and Wilkins. The rest were a confused Multitude, led by Scotus, Aquinas, and Bellarmine; of mighty Bulk and Stature, but without either Arms, Courage, or Discipline. In the last Place, came infinite Swarms of Calones, a disorderly Rout led by Lestrange; Rogues and Raggamustins, that follow the Camp for nothing

te

ft

a

tv

m

70

ci

Ы

ve

pe

A

wl

th

nothing but the Plunder; All without Coats to cover them.

THE Army of the Antients was much fewer in Number; Homer led the Horse, and Pindar the Light-Horse; Euclid was chief Engineer: Plato and Aristotle commanded the Bow-men, Herodotus and Livy the Foot, Hippocrates the Dragoons. The Allies led by Vossus, and Temple brought up the Rear.

ALL things violently tending to a decifive Battel; Fame, who much frequented, and had a large Apartment formerly assigned her in the Regal Library, sled up strait to Jupiter, to whom she delivered a faithful Account of all that passed between the two Parties belew. (For, among the Gods, she always rells Truth.) Jove in great Concern, convokes a Council in the Milky-Way. The Senate assembled, he declares the Occasion of convening them; a bloody Battel just impendent between two mighty Armies of Antient and Modern Creatures, call'd Books. wherein the Celestial Interest was but too deeply concerned. Momus, the Patron of the Moderns, made an Excellent Speech in the

d

r

their Favor, which was answered by Pallas the Protectress of the Antients. The Assembly was divided in their Affections; when Jupiter commanded the Book of Fate to be laid before Him. Immediately were brought by Mercury, three large Volumes in Folio, containing Memoirs of all Things past, present, and to come. The Class were of Silver, double gilt; the Covers, of Celestial Turky-leather, and the Paper, fuch as here on Earth might almost pass for Vellum. Jupiter having filently read the Decree, would communicate the Import to none, but presently shut up the Book.

WITHOUT the Doors of this Assembly, there attended a vast Number of light, nimble Gods, menial Servants to Jupiter: These are his ministring Instruments in all Affairs below. They travel in a Caravan, more or less together, and are fastened to each other like a Link of Gally-flaves, by a light Chain, which passes from them to Jupiter's great Toe: And yet in receiving or delivering a Message, they may never approach above the lowest Step of his Throne, where he and they whisper to each other thro' a long hollow Trunk.

Thele

of

br

te

CO

an

wl

CI

the Cr

Inc

Mo

upe

hal

Ign

Wit dre

her

her

hea

ing.

and

tive

These Deities are call'd by mortal Men, Accidents, or Events; but the Gods call them, Second Causes. Jupiter having delivered his Message to a certain Number of these Divinities, they flew immediately down to the Pinnacle of the Regal Library, and consulting a few Minutes, entered unseen, and disposed the Parties according to their Orders.

MEAN while, Momus fearing the worst, and calling to mind an antient Prophecy, which bore no very good Face to his Children the Moderns; bent his Flight to the Region of a malignant Deity, call'd Criticism. She dwelt on the Top of a snowy Mountain in Nova Zembla; there Momus found her extended in her Den, upon the Spoils of numberless Volumes half devoured. At her right Hand fat Ignorance, her Father and Husband, blind with Age; at her left, Pride her Mother, dressing her up in the Scraps of Paper herself had torn. There, was Opinion her Sister, light of Foot, hoodwinkt, an headstrong, yet giddy and perpetually turning. About her play'd her Children, Noise and Impudence, Dullness and Vanity, Positiveness, Pedantry, and Ill-Manners. The Goddess

Goddess herself had Claws like a Cat: Her Head, and Ears, and Voice, resembled those of an As; Her Teeth fallen out before; Her Eyes turned inward, as if the lookt only upon herfelf: Her Diet was the overflowing of her own Gall: Her Spleen was so large, as to stand prominent like a Dug of the first Rate, nor wanted Excrescencies in form of Teats, at which a Crew of ugly Monsters were greedily fucking; and, what is wonderful to conceive, the Bulk of Spleen encreased faster than the Sucking could diminish it. Goddes, said Momus, can you ht idly here, while our devout Worshippers, the Moderns, are this Minute entring into a cruel Battel, and, perhaps, now lying under the Swords of their Enemies; Who then hereafter, will ever sacrifice, or build Altars to our Divinities ? Haste therefore to the British Isle, and, if possible, prevent their Destruction, while I make Factions among the Gods, and gain them over to our Party.

Momus having thus delivered himself, staid not for an Answer, but left the Goddess to her own Resentments; Up she rose in a Rage, and as it is the Form upon such Occasions, began a Soliloquy.

Tis

fa

er

cos

an

an

red

tel

his

pli

E/i

Ti

fro

var

few

Bu

Chi

let

our

fici

tha

my.

Mo by

thec

at

'Tis I (faid she) who give Wisdom to Infants and Idiots; By Me, Children grow wif-er than their Parents. By Me, Beaux become Politicians; and School-Boys, Judges of Philosophy. By Me, Sophisters debate, and conclude upon the Depths of Knowledge; and Coffee house Wits instinct by Me, can correct an Author's Style, and display his minutest Errors, without understanding a Syllable of his Matter or his Language. By Me, Strip. plings spend their Judgment, as they do their Estate, before it comes into their Hands. 'Tis 1, who have deposed Wit and Knowledge from their Empire over Poetry, and advanced my self in their stead. And shall a few upstart Antients dare to oppose me? ----But, come, my aged Parents, and you, my Children dear, and thou my beauteous Sister; let us ascend my Chariot, and haste to assist our devout Moderns, who are now Sacrificing to us a Hecatomb, as I perceive by that grateful Smell, which from thence reaches my Nostrils.

THE Goddess and her Train having Mounted the Chariot, which was drawn by tame Geese, slew over infinite Regions, shedding her Influence in due Places, till at length, the arrived at her beloved I-S sland

6

e

)-

j.

fland of Britain; but in hovering over its Metropolis, what Bleffings did she not let fall upon her Seminaries of Gresham and Covent-Garden? And now the reach'd the fatal Plain of St. James's Library, at what time the two Armies were upon the Point to engage; where entring with all her Caravan, unfeen, and landing upon a Cafe of Shelves, now defart, but once inhabited by a Colony of Virtuoso's, she staid a while to observe the Posture of both Armies.

B U T here, the tender Cares of a Mother began to fill her Thoughts, and move in her Breast. For, at the Head of a Troop of Modern Bow-men, she cast her Eyes upon her Son W.-tt--n; to whom the Fates had assigned a very short Thread. W-tt-n, a young Hero, whom an unknown Father of mortal Race, begot by stollen Embraces with this Goddess. He was the Darling of his Mother, above all her Children, and she resolved to go and comfort Him. But first, according to the good old Custom of Deities, she cast about to change her Shape; for fear the Divinity of her Countenance might dazzle his Mortal Sight, and over-charge the rest

re

Sp

tu

dr

L

ke

be tir

to in

B-

W Tr

Vi

let

gin

thi fle

flu fly

his

and

pri

Ch

to

test of his Senses. She therefore gathe. red up her Person into an Octava Compass: her Body grew white, and arid, and fplit in Pieces with Driness; the thick turned into Pastboard, and the thin into Paper, upon which, her Parents and Children, artfully strowed a Black Juice, or Decoction of Gall and Soot, in form of Letters; her Head, and Voice, and Spleen. kept their primitive Form, and that which before, was a Cover of Skin, did ftill continue fo. In which Guife, the march'd on towards the Moderns, undistinguishable in Shape and Dress from the Divine B-ntl-y, W-tt-n's dearest Friend. Brave W-tt-n, faid the Goddess, Why do our Troops stand idle here, to Spend their present Vigour, and Opportunity of the Day? Away, let us haste to the Generals, and advise to give the Onset immediately. Having spoke thus, the took the uglieft of her Monsters, full glutted from her Spleen, and flung it invinbly into his Mouth; which flying strait up into his Head, squeez'd out his Eye balls, gave him a distorted Look, and half overturned his Brain. Then she privately ordered two of her beloved Children, Dulness and Ill-Manners, closely to attend his Person in all Encounters. S 2 Having

e

Having thus accounted him, the vanished in a Mist, and the Hero perceived it was the Goddess, his Mother.

THE destined Hour of Fate, being now arrived, the Fight began; whereof, before I dare adventure to make a particular Description, I must, after the Example of other Authors, petition for a hundred Tongues, and Mouths, and Hands, and Pens; which would all be too little to perform so immense a Work. Say, Goddess, that persidest over History; who it was that first advanced in the Field of Battel. Paracelsus, at the Head of his Dragoons, observing Galen in the adverse Wing, darted his Javelin with a mighty Force, which the brave Antient received upon his Shield, the Point breaking in the second sold.

Hic pauca * * * * * * * * * defunt.

They bore the wounded Aga, on their Shields to his Chariot * * * * *

Desunt non- * * * * * * * * * * nulla- * * * * * * * * * *

THEN

va

to

m

T

in

an

rig

De

dre

wh

Ca

wit

pro

Rai

Say

Van

mo din Do THEN, Aristotle observing Bacon advance with a surious Mien, drew his Bow to the Head, and let sly his Arrow, which miss'd the valiant Modern, and went hizzing over his Head; but Des-Cartes it hit: The Steel Point quickly sound a Desection his Head piece; it pierced the Leather and the Pastboard, and went in at his right Eye. The Torture of the Pain, whirled the valiant Bow-man round, till Death, like a Star of superior Insluence, drew him into his own Vortex.

Ingens bia-

when Homer appeared at the Head of the Cavalry, mounted on a furious Horse, with Dissiculty managed by the Rider himself, but which no other Mortal durst approach; He rode among the Enemies Ranks, and bore down all before him. Say, Goddess, whom he slew first, and whom he slew last. First, Gondibert advanced against Him, clad in heavy Armor, and mounted on a staid sober Gelding, not so samed for his Speed as his Docility in kneeling, whenever his Rider S 3 would

r

*

V

would mount or alight. He had made a Vow to Pallas, that he would never leave the Field, till he had spoiled * Vid. Homer. Homer of his Armor; Madman, who had never once feen the Wearer, nor understood his Strength. Him Homer overthrew, Horse and Man to the Ground, there to be trampled and choak'd in the Then, with a long Spear, he flew Denham, a stout Modern, who from his Father's fide, derived his Lineage from Apollo, but his Mother was of mortal Race. He fell, and bit the Earth. The Celestial Part Apollo took, and made it a Star, but the Terrestrial lay wallowing upon the Ground. Then Homer slew W.-fl- y with a kick of his Horse's heel; He took Perrault by mighty Force out of his Saddle, then hurl'd him at Fontenelle, with the same Blow dashing out both their Brains. Problem derivation on a s

a

P

V

li

F

a

d

2

F

Eh

ft

S

th

in

H

a

ON the left Wing of the Horse, Virgil appeared in shining Armor, compleatly fitted to his Body; He was mounted on a dapple grey Steed, the slowness of whose Pace, was an Effect of the highest Mettle and Vigour. He cast his Eye on the adverse Wing, with a desire to find an Object worthy

worthy of his valour: When behold, upon a forrel Gelding of a monstrous Size. appeard a Foe, iffuing from among the thickest of the Enemy's Squadrons; But his Speed was less than his Noise: for his Horse, old and lean, spent the Dregs of his Strength in a high Trot, which tho' it made flow Advances, yet caused a loud Clashing of his Armor, terrible to hear. The two Cavaliers had now approach'd within the Throw of a Lance. when the Stranger defired a Parley, and lifting up the Vizard of his Helmet, a Face hardly appeared from within, which after a pause, was known for that of the renowned Dryden. The brave Antient suddenly started, as one posses'd with Surprize and Disappointment together: For, the Helmet was nine times too large for the Head, which appeared Situate far in the hinder Part, even like the Lady in a Lobster, or like a Mouse under a Canopy of State, or like a shrivled Beau from within the Pent-house of a modern Perewig: And the Voice was suited to the Visage, sounding weak and remote. Dryden in a long Harangue soothed up the good Antient, called him Father, and by a large deduation of Genealogies, made it plainly ap-

ly

2

se le

d-

æ

13

11

7

Se

ft

B

a

ra

in

th

fly

ni

De

W

hi

01

lig

re

SI

H

ce

pear, that they were nearly related. Then he humbly proposed an Exchange of Armor, as a lasting Mark of Hospitality between them. Virgil consented (for the Goddess Distince came unseen, and cast vid. Homer. a Mist before his eyes) tho his was of Gold, and cost a hundred Beeves, the others but of rusty Iron. However, this glittering Armor became the Modern yet worse than his Own. Then, they agreed to exchange Horses; but when it came to the Trial, Dryden was asraid, and utterly unable to mount.

Lucan appeared upon a fiery Horse, of admirable Shape, but head-strong, bearing the Rider where he list, over the Field; he made a mighty Slaughter among the Enemy's Horse; which Destruction to stop, Bl-ckm-re, a samous Modern (but one of the Mercenaries) strenuously opposed himself; and darted a Javelin, with a strong Hand, which falling short of its Mark, struck deep in the Earth. Then Lucan threw a Lance; but Æsculapius came unseen, and turn'd off the Point. Brave Modern, said

Lucan, I perceive some God protects you, for never did my Arm so deceive me before; But, what Mortal can contend with a God? Therefore, let us Fight no longer, but present Gifts to each other. Lucan then bestowed the Modern a Pair of Spurs, and Bl-ckm-re gave Lucan a Bridle.

* * * * * * * * Pauca desunt.

Creech; But the Goddess Dulness took a Cloud, sormed into the Shape of Horace, armed and mounted, and placed it in a slying Posture before Him. Glad was the Cavalier, to begin a Combat with a slying Foe, and pursued the Image, threatning loud; till at last, it led him to the peaceful Bower of his Father Ogleby, by whom he was disarmed, and assigned to his Repose.

THEN Pindar Slew ---, and ---, and Oldham, and --- and Afra the Amazon light of foot; Never adzancing in a direct Line, but wheeling with incredible Agility and Force, he made a terrible Slaughter among the Enemies Light-Horse. Him, when Cowley observed, his generous Heart burnt within him, and he advanced against the sierce Antient, imitating his

Y

a

d

k

a

d

id

n

his Address, and Pace, and Career, as well as the Vigour of his Horse, and his own Skill would allow. When the two Cavaliers had approach'd within the Length of three Javelins; first Cowley threw a Lance, which miss'd Pindar, and passing into the Enemy's Ranks, fell in-ffectual to the Then Pindar darted a Javelin, so large and weighty, that scarce a dozen Cavaliers, as Cavaliers are in our degenerate Days, could raise it from the Ground: yet he threw it with Ease, and it went by an unerring Hand, singing thro' the Air; Nor could the Modern have avoided present Death, if he had not luckily opposed the Shield that had been given Him by Venus. And now both Hero's drew their Swords, but the Modern was so aghast and disordered, that he knew not where he was; his Shield dropt from his Hands; thrice he fled, and thrice he could not escape; at last he turned, and lifting up his Hands, in the Posture of a Suppliant, God like Pindar, said he, Spare my Life, and possess my Horse with these Arms; besides the Ransom which my Friends will give, when they hear I am alive, and your Prisoner. Dog, said Pindar, Let your Ransom stay with your Friends; But your Carcass

F

fu

of

C

Pe

de

Carcass shall be left for the Fowls of the Air, and the Beasts of the Field. With that, he raised his Sword, and with a mighty Stroak, cleft the wretched Modern in twain, the Sword pursuing the Blow; and one half lay panting on the Ground, to be trod in pieces by the Horses Feet, the other half was born by the frighted Steed thro' the Field. Venus took, and wash'd it seven times in Ambrofia, then struck it thrice with a Sprig of Amarant; upon which, the Leather grew round and foft, and the Leaves turned into Feathers, and being gilded before continued gilded still; so it became a Dove, and She harness'd it to her Chariot.

Hiatus valde deflendus in MS.

DAY being far spent, and the numerous Forces of the Moderns half inclining to a Retreat, there is The Episode of Sued forth from a Squadron W_tt_n.

of their heavy armed Foot, a

Captain, whose Name was B-ntl-y; in Person, the most deformed of all the Moderns; Tall, but without Shape or Comelines;

2

re

se ds

nd

ur

ur aß

0

h

th

W

H

u

Si

R

d-

he

ca

CO

D

ha th

be

oti

ar

ma

(w

ha

El

liness; Large, but without Strength or Proportion. His Armour was patch'd up of a thousand incoherent Pieces; and the Sound of it, as he march'd, was loud and dry, like that made by the Fall of a Sheet of Lead, which an Etefian Wind blows suddenly down from the Roof of some Steeple. His Helmet was of old rusty Iron, but the Vizard was Brass, which tainted by his Breath, corrupted into Copperas, nor wanted Gall, from the same Fountain; fo, that whenever provoked by Anger or Labor, an atramentous Quality, of most malignant Nature, was seen to distil from his Lips. In his right Hand he grasp'd a Flail, and (that he might never be unprovided of an offensive Weapon) a Vessel full of Ordure in his left : Thus, compleatly arm'd, he advanced with a flow and heavy Pace, where the Modern Chiefs were holding a Confult upon the Sum of Things; who, as he came onwards, laugh'd to behold his crooked Leg, and hump Shoulder, which his Boot and Armour vainly endeavouring to hide, were forced to comply with, and expose. The Generals made use of him for his Talent of Railing; which kept within Government, proved frequently of great

great Service to their Cause, but at other times did more Mischief than Good: For, at the least Touch of Offence, and often without any at all, he would, like a wounded Elephant, convert it against his Leaders. Such, at this Juncture, was the Disposition of B-ntl-y, grieved to he the Enemy prevail, and dissatisfied with every Body's Conduct but his own. He humbly gave the Modern Generals to understand, that he conceived, with great Submission, they were all a Pack of Rogues, and Fools, and Sons of Whores, and d ... mn d Cowards, and confounded Loggerbeads, and illiterate Whelps, and nonsensical Scoundrels; That if Himself had been constituted General, those presumptuous Dogs, the Antients, would long before this, have been beaten out of Vid. Homer. the field. Tou, said he, sit de Thersite. here idle, but, when I, or any other valiant Modern, kill an Enemy, you are sure to seize the Spoil. But, I will not march one Foot against the Foe, till you all Swear to me, that, whomever I take or kill, his Arms I shall quietly possess. B--ntl-y having spoke thus, Scaliger bestowing him a sower Look; Miscreant Prater, said he, Eloquent only in thine own Eyes, Thou railest railest without Wit, or Truth, or Discretion. The Malignity of thy Temper perverteth Nature; Thy Learning makes thee more Barbarous, thy Study of Humanity, more Inhuman; Thy Converse among & Poets more groveling, miry, and dull. All Arts of civilizing others, render thee rude and untractable; Courts have taught thee ill Manners, and polite Conversation bas finist d'thee a Pedant. Besides, a greater Coward burtheneth not the Army. But never despond, I pass my Word, whatever Spoil thou takest, shall certainly be thy own; tho,' I hope, that vile Carcass will first become a prey to Kites and Worms.

B-NTL-Y durft not reply; but half choaked with Spleen and Rage, withdrew, in full Resolution of performing some great Achievment. With him, for his Aid and Companion, he took his beloved W-tt-n; refolving by Policy or Surprize, to attempt some neglected Quarter of the Antients Army. They began their March over Carcasses of their slaughtered Friends; then to the Right of their own Forces: then wheeled Northward, till they came to Aldrovandus's Tomb, which they pass'd on the fide of the declining Sun. And

now

no

En

ha

the

un

tw

an

Pa

va

TH

To

the

on

Ra

pr fee

dir

wh

to

for

of

So

Fri

Spe

pe

ha

no

tw

ing

now they arrived with Fear, towards the Enemy's Out-guards; looking about, if haply, they might spy the Quarters of the Wounded, or some straggling Sleepers, unarm'd and remote from the rest. As when two Mungrel Curs, whom native Greediness, and domestick Want, provoke, and joyn in Partnership, though fearful, nightly to invade the Folds of some rich Grazier; They, with Tails depress'd, and folling Tongues, creep foft and flow ; mean while, the conscious Moon, now in her Zenith, on their guilty Heads, darts perpendicular Rays; Nor dare they bark, though much provok'd at her refulgent Visage, whether feen in Puddle by Reflection, or in Sphear direct; but one surveys the Region round, while the t'other scouts the plain, if haply, to discover at distance from the Flock, some Carcass half devoured, the Refuse of gorg'd Wolves, or ominous Ravens. So march'd this lovely, loving Pair of Friends, nor with less Fear and Circumspection; when, at distance, they might perceive two shining Suits of Armor, hanging upon an oak, and the Owners not far off in a profound Sleep. two Friends drew Lots, and the pursuing of this Adventure, fell to B- ntl.y; On

e

1

d

iffi

La

he

to

wi

the

all

pro

had

and

the

dre

no

the

Bo

Mu

al

to

a I

fro

dif

cou

foo All

tur

ing

the

On he went, and in his Van Confusion and Amaze; while Horror and Affright brought up the Rear. As he came near; Behold two Hero's of the Antients Army, Phalaris and Æsop, lay fast asleep: B--ntl--y would fain have dispatch'd them both, and stealing close, aimed his Flail at Phalaris's Breast. But then, the Goddess Affright interposing, caught the Modern in her icy Arms, and dragg'd him from the Danger she foresaw; For both the dormant Hero's happened to turn at the fame Instant, tho' foundly Sleeping, and busy in a Dream. For Phalaris was just that Minute dreaming, how a most vile Poetaster had lampoon'd him, and how he had got him roaring in his Bull. And Æsop dream'd, that as he and the Antient Chiefs were lying on the Ground, a Wild Ass broke loose, ran about trampling and kicking, and dunging in their Faces. B.-ntl-y, leaving the two Hero's asleep, seized on both their Armors, and withdrew in quest of his Darling W -- tt -- n.

HE, in the mean time, had wandred long in fearch of some Enterprise, till at length, he arrived at a small Rivulet, that issued

iffued from a Fountain hard by, call'd in the Language of mortal Men, Helicon. Here he stopt, and, parch'd with thirst, resolved to allay it in this limpid Stream. Thrice, with profane Hands, he essay'd to raise the Water to his Lips, and thrice it flipt all thro' his Fingers. Then he stoop'd prone on his Breast, but e'er his Mouth had kiss'd the liquid Crystal, Apollo came, and, in the Channel, held his Shield betwixt the Modern and the Fountain, so that he drew up nothing but Mud. For, altho' no Fountain on Earth can compare with the Clearness of Helicon, yet there lyes at Bottom, a thick sediment of Slime and Mud; For, so Apollo begg'd of Jupiter, as a punishment to those who durst attempt to taste it with unhallowed Lips, and for a Lesson to all, not to draw too deep, or far from the Spring.

At the Fountain Head, W--tt--n discerned two Hero's; The one he could not distinguish, but the other was soon known for Temple, General of the Allies to the Antients. His Back was turned, and he was employ'd in Drinking large Draughts in his Helmet, from the Fountain, where he had withdrawn himself

t

d

no

Ji2

110

fo

en

fil

his

an

ace

the

tha

He

cla

gin

va

no

in

by

He

Wi

M

2 1

fro

loa

So

five

lik

de

mel

himself to rest from the Toils of the War, W--tt--n, observing him, with quaking Knees, and trembling Hands, spoke thus to Himself: Ob, that I could kill this De-Greyer of our Army, what Renown Should I purchase among the Chiefs! But to iffue out against bim, Man for Man, * Vid Homer. Shield against Shield, and Launce against Launce; what Modern of us dare? For, he fights like a God, and Pallas or Apollo are over at his Elbom. But, Ob, Mother! if what Fame reports, be true, that I am the Son of so great a Goddess, grant me to Hit Temple with this Launce, that the Stroak may send Him to Hell, and that I may return in Safety and Triumph, laden with his Spoils. The first Part of his Prayer, the Gods granted, at the Intercession of His Mother and of Momus; but the rest, by a perverse Wind sent from Fate, was scattered in the Air. Then W -- tt -- n grasp'd his Launce, and brandishing it thrice over his head, darted it with all his Might, the Goddess, his Mother, at the same time, adding Strength to his Arm. Away the Launce went hizzing, and teach'd even to the Belt of the averted Antient, upon which, lightly grazing, it fell to the Ground. Temple neither felt the Weapon touch him, not

t skinet

not heard it fall; and W--tt-n, might have escaped to his Army, with the Honor of having remitted his Launce against so great a Leader, unrevenged; But, Apollo enraged, that a Javelin, flung by the Affistance of so foul a Goddess, should pollute his Fountain, put on the shape of and foftly came to young Boyl, who then accompanied Temple: He pointed, first to the Launce, then to the distant Modern that flung it, and commanded the young Hero to take immediate Revenge. clad in a fuit of Armor which had been given him by all the Gods, immediately advanced against the trembling Foe, who now fled before him. As a young Lion, in the Lybian Plains, or Araby Defart, sent by his aged Sire to hunt for Prey, or Health, or Exercise; He scours along, wishing to meet some Tiger from the Mountains, or a furious Boar: If Chance, a Wild Ass, with Brayings importune, affronts his Ear, the generous Beast, though loathing to distain his Claws with Blood so vile, yet much provok'd at the offenfive Noise; which Echo, foolish Nymph. like her ill-judging Sex, repeats much louder, and with more Delight than Philomela's Song: He vindicates the Honor of T the

e

-

e

b r,

of t,

as

d

er

he

d-

he

to

çh,

nd. m,

not

the Forest, and hunts the noisy, long-ear'd Animal. So W -- tt -- n fled, fo Boyl purfued. But W--tt--n heavy-arm'd, and flow of foot, began to flack his Course; when his Lover B--ntl--y appeared, returning laden with the Spoils of the two fleeping Antients. Boyl observed him well, and soon discovering the Helmet and Shield of Phalaris, his Friend, both which he had lately with his own Hands, new polish'd and gilded; Rage sparkled in His Eyes, and leaving his Pursuit after W--tt--n, he furiously rush'd on against this new Approacher. Fain would he be revenged on both; but both now fled different Ways:

And as a Woman in a little Vid. Homer. House, that gets a painful Livelihood by Spinning; if chance her Geese be scatter'd o're the Common, she courses round the Plain from side to fide, compelling here and there, the Stragglers to the Flock; They cackle loud, and flutter o're the Champian. So Boyl pursued, so fled this pair of Friends: finding at length, their Flight was vain, they bravely joyn'd, and drew themselves in Phalanx. First, B--ntl--y threw a Spear with all his Force, hoping to pierce the Enemy's Breast; But Pallas came unseen,

and

ánc

cla

Bar

blu

fer

wo

thi

Sid

and

poi

flai

Ril

the

no

pie

sta

wh W

the

an

So

do

joy

th

on

his Fe

ha

1

f

1

E

e

•

n

e

ıl

le

0

g-

yl

:

n,

es

ar

ne

n,

be

and in the Air took off the Point, and clap'd on one of Lead, which after a dead Bang against the Enemy's Shield, fell blunted to the Ground. Then Boyl, observing well his Time, took a Launce of wondrous Length and sharpness; and as this Pair of Friends compacted stood close Side to Side, he wheel'd him to the right, and with unusual Force, darted the Weapon. B-ntl-y faw his Fate approach, and flanking down his Arms, close to his Ribs, hoping to fave his Body; in went the Point, passing through Arm and Side nor stopt, or spent its Force, till it had also pierc'd the valiant W--tt--n, who going to fustain his dying Friend, shared his Fate. when a skilful Cook has truss'd a Brace of Woodcocks, He, with Iron Scewer, pierces the tender Sides of both, their Legs and Wings close pinion'd to their Ribs; So was this pair of Friends transfix'd, till down they fell, joyn'd in their Lives, joyn'd in their Deaths; so closely joyn'd that Charon will mistake them both for one, and wast them over Styx for half his Fare. Farewel, beloved, loving Pair ; Few Equals have you left behind: And happy and immortal shall you be, if all

all my Wit and Eloquence can make you.

F 1 N 1 S.

quence cen mak

DISCOURSE

Concerning the

Mechanical Operation

OF THE

SPIRIT.

IN A

LETTER

To a FRIEND.

A

FRAGMENT.

LONDON:

Printed in the Year, MDCCIV.

TO A TO A RE

BOOK SELLER's

Advertisement.

HE following Discourse came into my Hands perfect and entire. But there being several Things in it, which the present Age would not very well bear, I kept it by me some Tears resolving it should never see the Light. At length, by the Advice and Assistance of a judicious Friend, I retrench'd those Parts that might give most Offence, and have now ventured to publish the Remainder; Concerning the Author, I am wholly ignorant; neither can I conjecture, whether it be the same with That of the two foregoing Pieces, the Original having been sent me at a different Time, and in a different Hand. The Learned Reader will better determine; to whose Judgment I entirely submit it.

I to the first of the second AND ARTHUR OF THE PROPERTY OF THE the street formation was the grand the first on the light of the from the All Editivity and the cheef of a ing the first of reference in the first was and the second of the second and the second of the second o

II S F

A

DISCOURSE

Concerning the

Mechanical Operation

OF THE

SPIRIT, &c.

For T. H. Esquire, at his Chambers in the Academy of the Beaux Esprits in New-Holland.

SIR.

had in my Head, something, not only very material, but absolutely necessary to my Health, that the World should be informed in. For, to tell you a Secret, I am able to contain it no longer. However, I have been perplexed for some time

time, to resolve what would be the most proper Form to fend it abroad in. To which End, I have three Days been courfing thro' Westminster-Hall, and St. Paul's Church-Tard, and Fleet-street, to peruse Titles; and, I do not find any which holds so general a Vogue, as that of, A Letter to a Friend: Nothing is more common, than to meet with long Epistles, addressed to Persons and Places, where, at first thinking, one would be apt to imagine it, not altogether so Necessary or Convenient; Such as, a Neighbour at next Door, a mortal Enemy, a perfect Stranger, or a Person of Quality in the Clouds; and these upon Subjects, in appearance, the least proper for Conveyance by the Post; as, long Schemes in Philosophy; dark and monderful Mysteries of State; Laborious Dissertations in Criticism and Philosophy, Advice to Parliaments, and the like.

Now, Sir, to proceed after the Method in present Wear. (For, let me say what I will to the contrary, I am afraid you will publish this Letter, as soon as ever it comes to your Hands;) I desire you will be my Witness to the World, how careless and sudden a Scribble it has been; That it

was

W

h

d

A

H

in

fa

fu

Ir

fe

Bo

A

W

di

me

up

Sty

was but Yesterday, when You and I began accidentally to fall into Discourse on this Matter: That I was not very well, when we parted; That the Post is in such haste, I have had no manner of Time to digest it into Order, or correct the Style; And if any other Modern Excuses, for Haste and Negligence, shall occur to you in Reading, I beg you to insert them, faithfully promising they shall be thankfully acknowledged.

PRAY, Sir, in Your next Letter to the Iroquois Virtuosi, do me the Favor to present my humble Service to that illustrious Body, and assure them, I shall send an Account of those Phanomena, as soon as we can determine them at Gresham.

I have not had a Line from the Litterati of Tobinambou, these three last Ordinaries.

d

I

11

es

y

 \mathbf{d}

it

29

AND now, Sir, having dispatch'd what I had to say of Forms, or of Business, let me intreat, you will suffer me to proceed upon my Subject; and to pardon me, if I make no further Use of the Epistolary Style, till I come to conclude.

SECT.

SECT. I.

IS recorded of Mahomet, that upon a Visit he was going to pay in Paradise, he had an Offer of several Vehicles to conduct him upwards; as fiery Chariots, wing'd Horses, and Celestial Sedans; but he refused them all, and would be born to Heaven upon nothing but his Now, this Inclination of Mahomet, as fingular as it seems, harh been since taken up by a great Number of devout Chrifians; and doubtless, with very good Reason. For, since That Arabian is known to have borrowed a Moiety of his Religious System from the Christian Faith; it is but just he should pay Reprisals to such as would Challenge them; wherein the good People of England, to do them all Right, have not been backward. For, tho' there is not any other Nation in the World, fo plentifully provided with Carriages for that Journey, either as to Safety or Fale; yet there are abundance of us, who will not be satisfied with any other Machine, beside this of Mahamet.

FOR

b

to

it

Q

tu

Po

la

in A

Q

Br

I

rig

CO

ce

re;

fu!

wl be

ha

lov

pe

FOR my own part, I must confess to bear a very fingular Respect to this Animal, by whom I take human Nature to be most admirably held forth in all its Qualities as well as Operations: And therefore, whatever in my small Reading, occurs, concerning this our Fellow Creature, I do never fail to fet it down, by way of Common-place; and when I have occasion to write upon Human Reason, Politicks, Eloquence, or Knowledge; lay my Memorandums before me, and infert them with a wonderful Facility of Application. However, among all the Qualifications, ascribed to this distinguish'd Brute, by Antient or Modern Authors; I cannot remember this Talent, of bearing his Rider to Heaven, has been recorded for a Part of his Character, except in the two Examples mentioned already; Therefore, I conceive the Methods of this Art, to be a Point of uleful Knowledge in very few Hands, and which the Learned World would gladly be better informed in. This is what I have undertaken to perform in the following Discourse. For, towards the Operation already mentioned, many peculiar

Ş

s

e

or

e ș

e,

R

188 A FRAGMENT.

liar Properties are required, both in the Rider and the As; which I shall endeavour to set in as clear a Light as I can.

But, because I am resolved, by all means, to avoid giving Offence to any Party whatever; I will leave off discourfing fo closely to the Letter as I have hitherto done, and go on for the future by way of Allegory, though in such a manner, that the judicious Reader, may without much straining, make his Applications as often as he shall think fit. Therefore, if you please from hence forward, instead of the Term, Ass. we shall make use of, Gifted, or, enlightned Teacher; And the Word, Rider, we will exchange for that of Fanatick Auditory, or any other Denomination of the like Import. Having settled this weighty Point; the great Subject of Enquiry before us, is to examine, by what Methods this Teacher arrives at his Gifts or Spirit, or Light; and by what Intercourse between him and his Assembly, it is cultivated and supported.

R action pleasely montioned, many

fta

fui fio

or

un

An

pre

ber

lity

Ag

agr

Tin

by

and

bee

gre

app

Ara

and

a P

whe

whi

Brai

losop

Elix The

The

IN all my Writings, I have had constant Regard to this great End, not to fuit and apply them to particular Occas fions and Circumstances of Time, of Place, or of Person; but to calculate them for universal Nature, and Mankind in general. And of fuch Catholick use, I esteem this present Disquisition: For I do not remember any other Temper of Body, or Quality of Mind, wherein all Nations and Ages of the World have fo unanimously agreed, as That of a Fanatick Strain, or Tincture of Enthusiasm; which improved by certain Persons or Societies of Men, and by them practifed upon the rest, has been able to produce Revolutions of the greatest Figure in History; as will foon appear to those who know any thing of Arabia, Persia, India, or China, of Morocco and Peru: Farther, it has possessed as great a Power in the Kingdom of Knowledge, where it is hard to affign one Art or Science, which has not annexed to it some Fanatick Branch: Such are the Phi-

Elixir; The Planetary Words; hold them for the fame, others not.

The Squaring of the Circle;

1

The Summum bonum; Utopian Common-

wealths; with some others of less or subordinate Note: which all serve for nothing else, but to employ or amuse this Grain of Ethusiasm, dealt into every Composition.

BUT, if this Plant has found a Root in the Fields of Empire, and of Knowledge, it has fixt deeper, and spread yet farther upon Holy Ground. Wherein, though it hath pass'd under the general Name of Enthusiasm, and perhaps, arisen from the same Original, yet hath it produced certain Branches of a very different Nature, however often mistaken for each other. Word in its universal Acceptation, may be defined, A lifting up of the Soul or its Faculties above Matter. This Description will hold good in general; but I am only to understand it, as applied to Religion; wherein there are three general Ways of ejaculating the Soul, or transporting it beyond the Sphere of Matter. The first, is the immediate Act of God, and is called, Prophecy or Inspiration. The second, is the immediate Act of the Devil, and is termed, The third, is the Product of natural Causes, the effect of strong Imagination, Spleen, violent Anger, Fear, Grief,

up car thi

Gr

hav

tho

En

ligi

and

ly

bec

tiq

Per

me

Wa

Ep

vat

Ope

as

Wo

Re

luc

of

S

.

n it

)-

ch

une

in

Vhe

be its

on

n-

n;

ot be-

is

ed, the

ed,

of

na-

ear, ief,

Grief, Pain, and the like. These three have been abundantly treated on by Authors, and therefore shall not employ my Enquiry. But, the fourth Method of Religious Enthusiasm, or launching out the Soul, as it is purely an Effect of Artifice and Mechanick Operation, has been sparingly handled, or not at all, by any Writer; because, though it is an Art of great Antiquity, yet having been confined to few Persons, it long wanted these Advancements and Refinements, which it afterwards met with, fince it has grown fo Epidemick, and fallen into fo many cultivating Hands.

IT is therefore upon this Mechanical Operation of the Spirit, that I mean to treat, as it is at present performed by our British Workmen. I shall deliver to the Reader the Refult of many judicious Observations upon the Matter; tracing, as near as I can, the whole Course and Method of this Trade, producing parallel Instances, and relating certain Discoveries that have luckily fallen in my way.

I have faid, that there is one Branch of Religious Enthusiasm, which is purely an Effect

292 AFRAGMENT.

Effect of Nature; whereas, the Part I mean to handle, is wholly an Effect of Art, which, however, is inclined to work upon certain Natures and Constitutions, more than others. Besides, there is many an Operation, which in its Original, was purely an Artifice, but through a long Succession of Ages, hath grown to be natural. Hippocrates, tells us, that among our Ancestors, the Scythians, there was a

n

V

W

CE

F

th A

of

th

tu

of

es

as

to

to

15

b

W

W

fi

of

tl

m

h

Nation call'd, * Long-heads, Macrosephali. which at first began by a Custom among Midwives and Nurses, of molding, and fqueezing, and bracing up the Heads of Infants; by which means, Nature shut out at one Passage, was forc'd to feek another, and finding room above, shot upwards, in the Form of a Sugar-Loaf; and being diverted that way, for fome Generations, at last found it out of her felf, needing no Affistance from the Nurse's Hand. This was the Original of the Scythian Long-heads, and thus did Custom, from being a second Nature proceed to be a first. To all which, there is fomething very analogous among Us of this Nation, who are the undoubted Posterity of that refined People. For, in the Age of our Fathers, there arose a Generation neration of Men in this Island, call'd Round-heads, whose Race is now spread over three Kingdoms, yet in its Beginning, was meerly an Operation of Art, produced by a pair of Cizars, a Squeese of the Face, and a black Cap. These Heads, thus formed into a perfect Sphere in all Assemblies, were most exposed to the view of the Famale Sort, which did influence their Conceptions so effectually, that Nature, at last, took the Hint, and did it of her self; so that a Round-head has been ever since as familiar a Sight among Us, as a Long-head among the Scythians.

UPON these Examples, and others easy to produce, I desire the curious Reader to distinguish, First between an Effect grown from Art into Nature, and one that is natural from its Beginning; Secondly, between an Effect wholly natural, and one which has only a natural Foundation, but where the Superstructure is entirely Artificial. For, the first and the last of these, I understand to come within the Districts of my Subject. And having obtained these allowances, they will serve to remove any Objections that may be raised hereafter against what I shall advance.

s

V₃ THE

nie

cai

Al

be

fta

fpi

the

pre

Ac

Fi

the

wl

Op

m

be tha

an

the

Gi

Kr

thi

Pre

OW

M

pro

fel

Fo

cle

THE Practitioners of this famous Art, proceed in general upon the following Fundamental; That, the Corruption of the Senses is the Generation of the Spirit; Because the Senses in Men are so many Avenues to the Fort of Reason, which in this Operation is wholly block'd up. All Endeavours must be therefore used, either to divert, bind up, stupify, sluster, and amuse the Senses, or else to justle them out of their Stations; and while they are either absent, or otherwise employ'd or engaged in a Civil War against each other, the Spirit enters and performs its part.

NOW, the usual Methods of managing the Senses upon such Conjunctures, are what I shall be very particular in delivering, as far as it is lawful for me to do: But having had the Honour to be Initiated into the Mysteries of every Society, I desire to be excused from divulging any Rites, wherein the Profane must have no Part.

BUT here, before I can proceed farther, a very dangerous Objection must, if possible, be removed: For, it is positively denied S

o e

of

1:

1-

e de

r-

):

d

e-

y

10

er,

e-d

nied by certain Criticks, that the Spirit can by any means be introduced into an Affembly of Modern Saints, the Disparity being fo great in many material Circumstances, between the Primitive Way of Inspiration, and that which is practifed in the present Age. This they pretend to prove from the fecond Chapter of the Acts, where comparing both, it appears; First, that the Apostles were gathered together with one accord in one place; by which is meant, an universal Agreement in Opinion, and Form of Worship; a Harmony (fay they) fo far from being found between any two Conventicles among Us, that it is in vain to expect it between any two Heads in the same. Secondly, the Spirit instructed the Apostles in the Gift of speaking several Languages; a Knowledge so remote from our Dealers in this Art, that they neither understand Propriety of Words, or Phrases in their Lastly, (fay these Objectors) The Modern Artists do utterly exclude all Approaches of the Spirit, and bar up its antient Way of entring, by covering themfelves fo close, and fo industriously a top. For, they will needs have it as a Point clearly gained, that the Cloven Tongues never

Se ri

m

N

fo

tr

ai

th

al

A

b

21

C

a

n

1

n

t

never fat upon the Apostles Heads, while their Hats were on,

NOW, the Force of these Objections, feems to confift in the different Acceptation of the Word, Spirit: which if it be understood for a supernatural Assistance, approaching from without, the Objectors have Reason, and their Assertions may be allowed; But the Spirit we treat of here, proceeding entirely from within, the Argument of these Adversaries is wholly eluded. And upon the fame Account, our Modern Artificers, find it an Expedient of absolute Necessity, to cover their Heads as close as they can, in order to prevent Perspiration, than which nothing is observed to be a greater Splendor of Mechanick Light, as we may, perhaps, farther shew in convenient Place.

TO proceed therefore upon the Phanomenon of Spiritual Mechanism. It is here to be noted, that in forming and working up the Spirit, the Assembly has a considerable Share, as well as the Preacher; The Method of this Arcanum, is as follows. They violently strain their Eye-balls inward, half closing the Lids; Then, as they sit,

see-saw, making long Hums at proper Periods, and continuing the Sound at equal Height, chusing their Time in those Intermissions, while the Preacher is at Ebb. Neither is this Practice, in any part of it, so singular or improbable, as not to be traced in distant Regions, from Reading and Observation. For, first, the * Jauguis, or enlightned de Mogol.

Saints of India, fee all their

Visions, by Help of an acquired straining and pressure of the Eyes. Secondly, the Art of See-saw on a Beam, and swinging by Session upon a Cord, in order to raise artificial Extasses, hath been derived to Us, from our † Scythian An-

cestors, where it is practifed Sarmat. Sarmat.

men. Lastly, the whole Proceeding, as I have here related it, is performed by the Natives of Ireland, with a considerable Improvement; And it is granted, that this noble Nation, hath of all others, admitted sewer Corruptions, and degenerated least from the Purity of the Old Tartars. Now, it is usual for a Knot of Irish, Men and Women, to abstract themselves from Matter, bind up all their Senses, grow visionary

y

n

11

ly

lo

fc

Se.

cl

m

lu M

D

th

fionary and spiritual, by Influence of a short Pipe of Tobacco, handed round the Company; each preferving the Smoak in his Mouth, till it comes again to his Turn to take in fresh: At the same Time, there is a Confort of a continued gentle Hum, repeated and renewed by Instinct, as Occasion requires, and they move their Bodies up and down, to a Degree, that fometimes their Heads and Points lie parallel to the Horizon. Mean while, you may observe their Eyes turn'd up in the Posture of one, who endeavours to keep himself awake; by which, and many other Symptoms among them, it manifestly appears, that the Reasoning Faculties are all suspended and superseded, that Imagination hath usurped the Seat, scattering a thousand Deliriums over the Brain. Returning from this Digression, I shall describe the Methods, by which the Spirit The Eyes being disposed acapproaches. cording to Art, at first, you can see nothing, but after a short Pause, a small glimmering Light begins to appear, and dance before you. Then, by frequently moving your Body up and down, you perceive the Vapors to ascend very fast, till you are perfectly dosed and flustred like one who

who drinks too much in a Morning. Mean while, the Preacher is also at work; He begins a loud Hum, which pierces you quite thro'; This is immediately returned by the Audience, and you find your self prompted to imitate them, by a meer spontaneous Impulse, without knowing what you do. The Interstitia are duly filled up by the Preacher, to prevent too long a Pause, under which the Spirit would soon faint and grow languid.

THIS is all I am allowed to discover about the Progress of the Spirit, with relation to that part, which is born by the Assembly; But in the Methods of the Preacher, to which I now proceed, I shall be more large and particular.

SECT. II.

You will read it very gravely remarked in the Books of those illustrious and right eloquent Pen-men, the Modern Travellers; that the fundamental Difference in Point of Religion, between the wild *Indians* and Us, lies in this; that

We worship God, and They worship the Devil. But, there are certain Criticks, who will by no means admit of this Distinction; rather believing, that all Nations whatfoever, adore the true God, because, they seem to intend their Devotions to some invisible Power, of greatest Goodness and Ability to help them, which perhaps will take in the brightest Attributes ascribed to the Divinity. Others, again, inform us, that those Idolaters adore two Principles; the Principle of Good, and That of Evil: Which indeed, I am apt to look upon as the most universal Notion, that Mankind, by the meer Light of Nature, ever entertained of Things Invisible. How this Idea hath been managed by the Indians and Us, and with what Advantage to the Understandings of either, may well deserve to be examined. To me, the difference appears little more than this, That They are put oftener upon their Knees by their Fears, and We by our Desires; That the former set them a Praying, and Us What I applaud them for, is their Discretion, in limiting their Devotions and their Deities to their several Districts, nor ever suffering the Liturgy of the white God, to cross or interfere with that

pr ou on th rai as tie the lun Qu fel Af Ev wi fur any Wi and the ged and Ve bat

CON

bel

Aff

01

th

that of the Black. Not so with Us; who pretending by the Lines and Measures of our Reason, to extend the Dominion of one invisible Power, and contract that of the other, have discovered a gross Ignorance in the Natures of Good and Evil, as most horribly confounded the Frontiers of both. After Men have lifted up the Throne of their Divinity to the Calum Empyræum, adorned him with all fuch Qualities and Accomplishments, as themfelves seem most to value and possess: After they have funk their Principle of Evil to the lowest Center, bound him with Chains, loaded him with Curfes, furnish'd him with viler Dispositions than any Rake-hell of the Town, accourred him with Tail, and Horns, and huge Claws, and Sawcer Eyes; I laugh aloud, to fee these Reasoners, at the same time, engaged in wife Dispute, about certain Walks and Purlieus, whether they are in the Verge of God or the Devil, feriously debating, whether fuch and fuch Influences come into Mens Minds, from above or below, or whether certain Paffions and Affections are guided by the Evil Spirit, or the Good.

S

h

Dum fas atque nefas exiguo fine libidinum Discernunt avidi-

I

fl

b

di

ki

bi

श

A

ap

W

Ol

le

*

*

*

*

Thus do Men establish a Fellowship of Christ with Belial, and such is the Analogy between cloven Tongues, and cloven Feet. Of the like Nature is the Disquisition before us: It hath continued these hundred Years an even Debate, whether the Deportment and the Cant of our English Enthusiastick Preachers, were Possession, or Inspiration, and a World of Argument has been drained on either side, perhaps, to little Purpose. For, I think, it is in Life as in Tragedy, where, it is held, a Convi-Aion of great Defect, both in Order and Invention, to interpose the Assistance of preternatural Power, without an absolute and last Necessity. However, it is a Sketch of Human Vanity, for every Individual, to imagine the whole Universe is interess'd in his meanest Concern. If he hath got cleanly over a Kennel, some Angel, unseen, descended on purpose to help him by the Hand; if he hath knockt his Head against a Post, it was the Devil, for his Sins, let loofe from Hell, on purpose to buffet him. Who, that fees a little paultry Mortal, droning ning, and dreaming, and drivelling to a Multitude, can think it agreeable to common good Sense, that either Heaven or Hell should be put to the Trouble of Influence or Inspection upon what he is about? Therefore, I am resolved immediately, to weed this Error out of Mankind, by making it clear, that this Mystery, of venting spiritual Gifts, is nothing but a Trade, acquired by as much Instruction, and mastered by equal Practice and Application as others are. This will best appear, by describing and deducing the whole Process of the Operation, as variously as it hath fallen under my Knowledge or Experience.

* * * * * * Here the whole Scheme * * * * * of Spiritual Mechanism * * * * * was deduced and ex-* plained, with an Appear-* * * ance of great reading and * * * * * * observation; but it was * * * thought neither safe nor Convenient to Print it.

HERE it may not be amis, to add a few Words upon the laudable Practice of wearing

m

th

tie

m

T

na

El

th

be

and

kir

tov

Ski

Syl

the

put

Pair

For,

gua

wearing quilted Caps; which is not a Mat-ter of meer Custom, Humor, or Fashion, as some would pretend, but an Institution of great Sagacity and Use; these, when moistned with Sweat, stop all Perspiration, and by reverberating the Heat, prevent the Spirit from evaporating any way, but at the Mouth; even as a skilful Housewise, that covers her Still with a wet Clout, for the same Reason, and finds the same Effect. For, it is the Opinion of Choice Virtuosi, that the Brain is only a Crowd of little Animals, but with Teeth and Claws extremely sharp, and therefore, cling together in the Contexture we behold, like the Picture of Hobs's Leviathan, or like Bees in perpendicular Swarm upon a Tree, or like a Carrion corrupted into Vermin, still preserving the Shape and Figure of the Mother Animal. all Invention is formed by the Morfure of two or more of these Animals, upon certain capillary Nerves, which proceed from thence, whereof three Branches spread into the Tongue, and two into the right They hold also, that these Animals are of a Constitution extremely cold; that their Food is the Air we attract, their Excrement Phlegm; and that what we vulgarly

vulgarly call Rheums, and Colds, and Distillations, is nothing else but an Epidemical Looseness, to which that little Commonwealth is very subject, from the Climate it lyes under. Farther, that nothing less than a violent Heat, can disentangle these Creatures from their hamated Station of Life, or give them Vigor and Humor, to imprint the Marks of their little Teeth. That if the Morfure be Hexagonal, it produces Poetry; the Circular gives Eloquence; If the Bite hath been Conical. the Person, whose Nerve is so affected, shall be disposed to write upon the Politicks: and so of the rest.

I shall now Discourse briefly, by what kind of Practices the Voice is best governed, towards the Composition and Improvement of the Spirit; for, without a competent Skill in tuning and toning each Word, and Syllable, and Letter, to their due Cadence, the whole Operation is incomplear, misses entirely of its Effect on the Hearers, and puts the Workman himself to continual Pains for new Supplies, without Success. For, it is to be understood, that in the Language of the Spirit, Cant and Droning sup-

306 AFRAGMENT.

ply the Place of Sense and Reason, in the Language of Men: Because, in Spiritual Harangues, the Disposition of the Words according to the Art of Grammar, hath not the least Use, but the Skill and Influence wholly lye in the Choice and Cadence of the Syllables; Even as a discreet Composer, who in setting a Song, changes the Words and Order fo often, that he is forced to make it Nonsense, before he can make it Musick. For this Reason, it hath been held by some, that the Art of Canting is ever in greatest Perfection, when managed by Ignorance: Which is thought to be enigmatically meant by Plutarch, when he tells us, that the best Musical Instruments were made from the Bones of an Ass. And the profounder Criticks upon that Pasfage, are of Opinion, the Word in its genuine Signification, means no other than a Jaw-bone: tho' some rather think it to have been the Os sacrum; but in so nice a Case, I shall not take upon me to decide: The Curious are at Liberty, to pick from it whatever they please.

THE

7

.

t

C

1

I

h

V

a

sl

N

ft

m

E

fo

D th ab

fic

The first Ingredient, towards the Art of Canting, is a competent Share of Inward Light: that is to say, a large Memory, plentifully fraught with Theological Polysyllables, and mysterious Texts from wholly Writ, applied and digested by those Methods, and Mechanical Operations already related: The Bearers of this Light, resembling Lanthorns, compact of Leaves from old Geneva Bibles? Which Invention, Sir H----y E---n, during his Mayoralty, of happy Memory, highly approved and advanced; affirming, the Scripture to be now sulfilled, where it says, Thy Word is a Lanthorn to my Feet, and a Light to my Paths.

Now, the Art of Canting consists in skilfully adapting the Voice, to whatever Words the Spirit Delivers, that each may strike the Ears of the Audience, with its most significant Cadence. The Force, or Energy of this Eloquence, is not to be found, as among antient Orators, in the Disposition of Words to a Sentence, or the turning of long Periods; but agreeable to the Modern Resinements in Musick, is taken up wholly in dwelling, and X 2 dilating

0

e

E

dilating upon Syllables and Letters. Thus it is frequent for a fingle Vowel to draw Sighs from a Multitude; and for a whole Affembly of Saints to fob to the Musick of one solitary Liquid. But these are Trifles; when even Sounds inarticulate are observed to produce as forcible Effects. A Master Work-man shall blow his Nose so powerfully, as to pierce the Hearts of his People, who are disposed to receive the Excrements of his Brain with the same Reverence, as the Issue of Hawking, Spitting, and Belching, the Defects of other Mens Rhetorick, are the Flowers, and Figures, and Ornaments of his. For, the Spirit being the same in all, it is of no Import through what Vehicle it is convey'd.

IT is a Point of too much Difficulty, to draw the Principles of this famous Art, within the Compass of certain adequate Rules. However, perhaps, I may one day, oblige the World with my Critical Essay upon the Art of Canting, Philosophically, Physically, and Musically considered.

But, among all Improvements of the Spirit, wherein the Voice hath born a Part, there is none to be compared with That of conveying the Sound thro' the Nofe. which under the Denomination of Snuffling, hath passed with so great Applause in the World. The Originals of this Institution are very dark; but having been initiated into the Mystery of it, and Leave being given me to publish it to the World, I shall deliver as direct a Relation as I can.

THIS Art, like many other famous Inventions, owed its Birth, or at least, Improvement and Perfection, to an Effect of Chance, but was established upon solid Reasons, and hath flourished in this Ifland ever fince, with great Lustre. All agree, that it first appeared upon the Decay and Discouragement of Bag-pipes, which having long suffered under the Mortal Hatred of the Brethren, tottered for a Time, and at last fell with Monarchy. The Story is thus related.

As yet, Snuffling was not; when the following Adventure happened to a Ban-X 3 bury bury Saint. Upon a certain Day, while he was far engaged among the Tabernacles of the Wicked, he felt the Outward Man put into odd Commotions, and strangely prick'd forward by the Inward: An Effect very usual among the Modern Inspired. For, some think, that the Spirit, is apt to feed on the Flesh, like hungry Wines upon raw Beef. Others rather believe, there is a perpetual Game at Leap-Frog between both; and, sometimes, the Flesh is uppermost, and sometimes the Spirit; adding, that the former, while it is in the State of a Rider, wears huge Rippon Spurs, and when it comes to the Turn of being Bearer, is wonderfully head-strong, and hard-mouth'd. However it came about, the Saint felt his Vessel full extended in every Part (a very natural Effect of strong Inspiration;) and the Place and Time falling out so unluckily, that he could not have the Convenience of Evacuating upwards, by Repetition, Prayer, or Lecture; he was forced to open an inferior Vent. In short, he wrestled with the Flesh so long, that he at length subdued it, coming off with honourable Wounds, all before. The Surgeon had now cured the Parts, primarily affected;

sk

T

fl

pi

pi

fr

0

fo

m

th

th

cr

P

C

0

C

ir

S

A

affected; but the Disease driven from its Post, flew up into his Head; And, as a skilful General, valiantly attack'd in his Trenches, and beaten from the Field, by flying Marches withdraws to the Capital City, breaking down the Bridges to prevent Pursuit; So the Disease repell'd from its first Station, fled before the Rod of Hermes, to the upper Region, there fortifying it self; but, finding the Foe making Attacks at the Nofe, broke down the Bridge, and retired to the Head Quarters. Now, the Naturalists observe, that there is in human Noses, an Idiosyncrasy, by Virtue of which, the more the Passage is obstructed, the more our Speech delights to go through, as the Musick of a Flagelate is made by the Stops. By this Method, the Twang of the Nose, becomes perfectly to resemble the Snuffle of a Bag-pipe, and is found to be equally attractive of British Ears; whereof the Saint had sudden Experience, by practifing his new Faculty with wonderful Succels in the Operation of the Spirit: For, in a short Time, no Doctrine pass'd for Sound and Orthodox, unless it were delivered thro' the Nose. Strait, every Paftor copy'd after this Original; and those. X 4

312 AFRAGMENT.

those who could not otherwise arrive to a Persection, spirited by a noble Zeal, made use of the same Experiment to acquire it. So that, I think, it may be truly affirmed, the Saints owe their Empire to the Snuffling of one Animal, as Darius did his, to the Neighing of another; and both Stratagems were persorm-

* Herodot. ed by the same Art; for we read, how the * Persian Beast acquired his Faculty, by covering a Mare

the Day before.

I should now have done, if I were not convinced, that whatever I have yet advanced upon this Subject, is liable to great Exception. For, allowing all I have faid to be true, it may still be justly objected, that there is in the Commonwealth of artificial Enthusiasm, some real Foundation for Art to work upon in the Temper and Complexion of Individuals, which other Mortals feem to want. Obferve but the Gesture, the Motion, and the Countenance, of some choice Profesfors, tho' in the most familiar Actions, you will find them of a different Race from the rest of human Creatures. Remark your commonest Pretender to a Light Light within, how dark, and dirty, and gloomy he is without; As Lanthorns, which the more Light they bear in their Bodies, cast out so, much the more Soot, and Smoak, and fuliginous Matter to adhere to the Sides. Listen, but to their ordinary Talk, and look on the Mouth that delivers it; you will imagine you are hearing some antient Oracle, and your Understanding will be equally informed. Upon these, and the like Reasons. certain Objectors pretend to put it beyond all Doubt, that there must be a fort of preternatual Spirit, possessing the Heads of the Modern Saints: And some will have it to be the Heat of Zeal, working upon the Dregs of Ignorance, as other Spirits are produced from Lees, by the Force of Fire. Some again think, that when our earthly Tabernacles are disordered and desolate, shaken and out of Repair, the Spirit delights to dwell within them, as Houses are said to be haunted, when they are forsaken and gone to Decay.

To set this Matter in as fair a Light as possible; I shall here, very briefly, deduce the History of Fanaticism, from the most

314 AFRAGMENT.

most early Ages to the present. And if we are able to fix upon any one material or fundamental Point, wherein the chief Professors have universally agreed, I think we may reasonably lay hold on That, and assign it for the great Seed or Principle of the Spirit.

THE most early Traces we meet with, of Fanaticks, in antient Story, are among the Egyptians, who instituted those Rites, known in Greece by the Names of Orgya, Panegyres and Dionysia, whether introduced there by Orpheus or Melampus, we shall not dispute at present, nor in all likeli-Died Sic. L. I. hood, at any time for the Plut, de Iside & future. These Feasts were O'yride. celebrated to the Honor of Osyris, whom the Grecians called Dionysius, and is the same with Bacchus: Which has betray'd some Superficial Readers to imagine, that the whole Business was nothing more than a Set of roaring, scouring Companions, over-charg'd with Wine; But this is a scandalous Mistake foisted on the World, by a fort of Modern Authors, who have too literal an Understanding, and, because Antiquity is to be traced backmards, do there-

fore, like Jews, begin their Books at the

h

a

tl

C

to

OI

hi

he

th

to

wrong

(fay

wrong End, as if Learning were a fort of Conjuring. These are the Men, who pretend to understand a Book, by scouting thro' the Index, as if a traveller should go about to describe a Palace, when he had feen nothing but the Privy; or like certain Fortune-tellers in Northern America, who have a Way of reading a Man's Destiny, by peeping in his Breech. For, at the Time of instituting these Mysteries, * Herod. L. 2. * there was not one Vine in all Egypt, the Natives drinking nothing but Ale; which Liquor seems to have been far more antient than Wine, and has the Honor of owing its Invention and Progress, not only to † Died. Sic. the † Egyptian Osyris, but to L. 1. 6 3. the Grecian Bacchus, who in their famous Expedition, carried the Receipt of it along with them, and gave it to the Nations they visited or subdued. Besides, Bacchus himself, was very seldom, or never Drunk: For, it is recorded of him, that he was the first * Id. L. 4. * Inventor of the Mitre, which he wore continually on his Head (as the whole Company of Bacchanals did) to prevent Vapors and the Head-ach, after hard Drinking. And for this Reason

316 AFRAGMENT.

(fay fome) the Scarlet Whore, when she makes the Kings of the Earth drunk with her Cup of Abomination, is always fo-ber herfelf, though she never balks the Glass in her Turn, being, it feems, kept upon her Legs by the Virtue of her Tripple Mitre. Now, these Feasts were instistituted in imitation of the famous Expedition Ofyris made thro' the World, and of the Company that attended him, where-See the Parti- of the Bacchanalian Ceremo-Sic. L. 1. 6.3. and Symbols. From which Account, it is manifest, that the Fanatick Rites of these Bacchanals, cannot be imputed to Intoxications by Wine, but must needs have had a deeper Foundation. What this was, we may gather large Hints from certain Circumstances in the Course of their Mysteries. For, in the first Place, there was in their Processions, an entire Mixture and Confusion of Sexes; they affected to ramble about Hills and Defarts: Their Garlands were of Ivy and Vine, Emblems of Cleaving and Clinging; or of Fir, the Parent of Turpentine. It is added, that they imitated Satyrs, were attended by Goats, and rode upon Asses, all Companions of great Skill and Practice Practice in Affairs of Gallantry. They bore for their Enfigns, certain curious Figures, perch'd upon long Poles, made into the Shape and Size of the Virga genitalis, with its Appurtenances, which were so many Shadows and Emblems of the whole Mystery, as well as Trophies set up by the Female Conquerors. Lastly, in a certain Town of Attica,

* Dionysia the whole Solemnity * stript of Brauronia. all its Types, was performed in puris naturalibus, the Votaries, not flying in Coveys, but forted into Couples. The same may be farther conjectured from the Death of Orpheus, one of the Institutors of these Mysteries, who was torn in Pieces by Women, be-+ Vid. Phocause he refused to † communi- tium in excercate his Orgyes to them; which ptis è Conone. others explained, by telling us, he had castrated himself upon Grief, for the Loss of his Wife.

OMITTING many other of less Note, the next Fanaticks we meet with, of any Eminence, were the numerous Sects of Hereticks appearing in the five first Centuries of the Christian Æra, from Simon Magus and his Followers, to those of Eutyches.

318 AFRAGMENT.

from infinite Reading, and comparing them with those of their Successors in the several Ages since, I find there are certain Bounds set even to the Irregularities of Human Thought, and those a great deal narrower than is commonly apprehended. For, as they all frequently interfere, even in their wildest Ravings; So there is one fundamental Point, wherein they are sure to meet, as Lines in a Center, and that is the Community of Women: Great were their Sollicitudes in this Matter, and they never fail'd of certain Articles in their Schemes of Worship, on purpose to establish it.

The last Fanaticks of Note, were those which started up in Germany, a little after the Reformation of Luther; Springing, as Mushrooms do at the End of a Harvest; Such were John of Leyden, David George, Adam Neuster, and many others; whose Visions and Revelations, always terminated in leading about half a dozen Sisters, apiece, and making That Practice a Fundamental Part of their System. For, Human Life is a continual Navigation, and if we expect our Vessels to pass with

with Safety, thro' the Waves and Tempests of this fluctuating World, it is necessary to make a good Provision of the Flesh, as Sea-men lay in store of Beef for a long Voyage.

Now from this brief Survey of some Principal Sects, among the Fanaticks, in all Ages (having omitted the Mahometans and others, who might also help to confirm the Argument I am about) to which I might add feveral among our felves, such as the Family of Love, Smeet Singers of Israel, and the like: And from reflecting upon that fundamental Point in their Doctrines, about Women, wherein they have fo unanimoufly agreed; I am apt to imagine, that the Seed or Principle, which has ever put Men upon Visions in Things Invisible, is of a Corporeal Nature: For the profounder Chymists inform us, that the Strongest Spirits may be extracted from Human Flesh. Besides, the Spinal Marrow, being nothing else but a Continuation of the Brain, must needs create a very free Communication, between the Superior Faculties and those below: And thus the Thorn in the Flesh ferves for a Spur to the Spirit. I think,

it is agreed among Physicians, that nothing affects the Head fo much, as a tentiginous Humor, repelled and elated to the upper Region, found by daily practice, to run frequently up into Madness. A very eminent Member of the Faculty, assured me, that when the Quakers first appeared, he seldom was without some Female Patients among them, for the furor * * * Persons of a visionary Devotion, either Men or Women, are in their Complexion, of all others, the most amorous: For, Zeal is frequently kindled from the same Spark with other Fires. and from Inflaming Brotherly Love, will proceed to raise That of a Gallant. If we inspect into the usual Process of modern Courtship, we shall find it to consist in a devout Turn of the Eyes, called Ogling; an artificial Form of Canting and and Whining by rote, every Interval, for want of other Matter, made up with a Shrug, or a Hum, a Sigh or a Groan; The Style compact of infignificant Words, Incoherences and Repetition. These, I take, to be the most accomplish'd Rules of Address to a Mistress; and where are these performed with more Dexterity, than by the Saints? Nay, to bring this Argument

C

of

qu

m

Sp

ha

fai

W

ar

Pt

th

po

pu

ga

the

wł

H

We

the

is

be

the

H

To

Bu

the

ment yet closer, I have been informed by certain Sanguine Brethren of the first Class, that in the Height and Orgasmus of their Spiritual exercise, it has been frequent with them * * * * mediately after which, they found the Spirit to relax and flag of a sudden with the Nerves, and they were forced to haften to a Conclusion. This may be farther Screngthened, by observing, with Wonder, how unaccountably all Females are attracted by Visionary or Enthusiastick Preachers, tho' never so contemptible in their outward Men; which is usually supposed to be done upon Considerations. purely Spiritual, without any carnal Regards at all. But I have Reason to think, the Sex hath certain Characteristicks, by which they form a truer Judgment of Human Abilities and Performings, than we our felves can possibly do of each other. Let That be as it will, thus much is certain, that however Spiritual Intrigues begin, they generally conclude like all others; they may branch upwards towards Heaven, but the Root is in the Earth. Too intense a Contemplation is not the Bufiness of Flesh and Blood; it must by the necessary Course of Things, in a little Time.

322 A FRAGMENT.

Time, let go its Hold, and fall into Matter. Lovers, for the sake of Celestial Converse, are but another sort of Platonicks, who pretend to see Stars and Heaven in Ladies Eyes, and to look or think no lower; but the same Pit is provided for both; and they seem a perfect Moral to the Story of that Philosopher. who, while his Thoughts and Eyes were fixed upon the Constellations, found himself seduced by his lower Parts into a Ditch.

I had somewhat more to say upon this Part of the Subject; but the Post is just going, which forces me in great Haste to conclude,

SIR,

Tours, &c.

Pray, burn this Letter as soon as it comes to your Hands.



FINIS.

never L Other appoint aristotle. Darla Mato Polydore Des Cartes Buchanan Hobbes Marian Pambden Vigel Regioniontanis Bryden Wilkins Withers acquinas Asofe Bellarinina Jaho L'Estrange millan Homer Couley Pindar Despreaux Euclid Japanda Herodoteis Paracelsus Lion Hippocrates Harvey Nopul Jeinfile normed Leuham Pallas Guecardine

Annihing Annihing The Lone me 1777 mg MES NOT deres of graffing. was son de de anest cho sies! Jo Kaly muy your Thackins Mencollen cionny 3 Leading you dillow contess up ame shot for originall on whereard myy son majord ormanist) The March hresitano Commence annej? Menchon anjoining onding monno de la formante

Perrault Fortavelle Lucan Blackmore Reculapius Puidar Vealiger